

## C H A P. II.

*Of Roxburghshire.*

§ 1. *Of its Name.*] THE appellation of this shire is obviously derived from the designation of the town, which, as it owed its existence to the *burgh* upon a rocky peninsula, also owed to it the name of Rox-burgh. The ancient castle of Roxburgh stood high on an oblong protuberance of solid rock, upon the neck of a peninsula, which was formed by the near approach of the Teviot and the Tweed. Within the isthmus, on which the castle stood, the end of the peninsula expands to nearly the breadth of half a mile, by a curve of the Teviot, and an opposite bend of the Tweed, before they unite their kindred waters. On this commodious site, in predatory times, stood the town of Roxburgh, which was protected by the two rivers, on the east, south, and north, and by the castle, on the west. The most ancient name of this remarkable site, which occurs in record, is *Rokesburg* (a). Froissart calls it *Roseburg*, Buchanan *Rosburgum*, and Camden *Rosburgh*. But, these are probably vulgar names, which were adopted by popular writers, without much inquiry. More eastward, saith Camden, where Twede and Teisie join, Rosburg sheweth itself, called also Roxburg; and, in *old time*, *Marchidun*, because it was a town in the *marches* (b); where stands a castle, that for natural situation, and towered fortifications, was in past times, exceeding strong. But, his intimation is not warranted by the fact: It was not a town in the marches. If, by *old time*, Camden meant, the British period, *Marchidun*, in the British speech, would signify the towering fortress (c): And this name would be very descriptive of the position of Roxburgh, if we suppose, what is not improbable, that there was some fortress of the *Gadeni* upon this lofty knoll, when the Romans entered their diversified country. Fordun, indeed, calls Roxburgh *Marche-*

(a) In Earl David's charter to Selkirk, the name is *Rokesburg*; and *Rokesburc*, in other charters. Nicholson's *Hist. Lib.* 363, and Smith's *Bede*, 764. The late lamented Duke of Roxburgh wrote his name, as his fathers had done before him, *Roxburghe*, and was even solicitous to retain the final (e), as a part of his inheritance. The worthy Duke might have defended his practice, by the authority of Somner, in art. *burg, burge, arx, castrum, urbs, civitas*.

(b) Holland's *Camden, Scotia*, 10.

(c) Owen's *Dict.* under *march* and *din*.

*mond*, and Boece, and Bellenden, *Marchmond*. This appellation, plainly, means the mount on the marches. But, as Fordun was aware, that *dun* signified a hill, he may have merely translated the old name of *Marchedun* into *Marchmont*. There is reason to suppose, that the modern name of Rokesburgh, signifying the strength upon the *rock*, is not older than the Norman times (*d*). This shire is popularly called *Teviotdale*; because the vale of Teviot constitutes at least three-fourths of the whole county (*e*).

§ II. *Of its Situation, and Extent.*] Roxburghshire, as the most southern county of North-Britain, has Northumberland, on the east; Northumberland, and part of Cumberland, on the south; Dumfriesshire, on the south-east; Selkirkshire, on the west; and Berwickshire, with a small portion of Edinburghshire, on the north (*f*). The county of Roxburgh extends from south-west to north-east 38 miles; and from south-east to north-west 27 (*g*). The breadth, indeed, about the middle of it, is carried out to a larger extent, by a projection of the shire northward of the Tweed, between the streams of the Gala and the Leader. This county contains a superficies of 696 square miles, or 445,440 statute acres. The population of this shire, in 1801, being 33,682, allows exactly 48:39 persons to a square mile. This county is divided by its waters into several districts. *Teviotdale*, which forms the great body of its ample extent, comprehends the district, which is drained by the Teviot, and its subservient streams. And, *Teviotdale* comprehends 521 square miles, or 333,440 Statute acres. *Lidsdale*, which forms the south-west corner of Roxburghshire, on the borders of Northumberland, and of Cumberland, comprehends the Alpine country, which is drained by the Lid, the Hermitage, and other streams, which all send their kindred

(*d*) *Rock*, meaning a stoney protuberance, is not in the Teutonic speech: In this sense, the word is old French, from the Celtic tongue; as we may learn from Bullet, and Mènage: The Records, in Rymer, about 1400, call the castle, *Roke-burg*.

(*e*) Agricultural Survey, by the Rev. Dr. Douglas.

(*f*) Roxburghshire lies between 55° 6' 40" and 55° 42' 52", N. lat.; and between 2° 11", and 3° 7' 50" W. longitude from Greenwich. Old Roxburgh castle, which gave its name to the shire, stood in 55° 36' 35" N. lat.; and 2° 29' 15" W. long. Jedburgh, the county town, stands in 55° 29' 40" N. lat.; and in 2° 35' 30" W. long. Kelso, the largest town, in this shire, is in 55° 36' 48" N. lat.; and in 2° 28' 20" W. longitude. These positions were taken from Arrowsmith's late, and most accurate map of Scotland. In Blaeu's *Atlas Scotiae*, may be seen Pont's sketches of *Teviotdale* No. 4, *Lauderdale* No. 6, and *Lidsdale* No. 9. There is a good modern map of Roxburghshire, in four sheets, on a scale of one inch to a mile, by Matthew Stobie, land surveyor, in Edinburgh, at the expence of the gentlemen of the county.

(*g*) Id.

waters

waters to the Solway frith: The superficies of Lidisdale contains 120 square miles, or 76,800 statute acres. The third division of Roxburghshire is that projection, which extends northward of the Tweed, between the Gala, and the Leader: And this northern district contains 28 square miles, or 17,920 statute acres. The fourth, or lower division of this shire, is that portion of it, which, lying northward of the Tweed, is included in the *Merse*; and which comprehends a superficies of 27 square miles, or 17,280 statute acres (*b*).

§ III. *Of its natural Objects.*] The southern parts of Roxburghshire are very mountainous. A remarkable range of hills runs quite across the country, from east to west; beginning with Whitelaw, and Chillhill, on the northern declivity of the Cheviot mountains; and ending with Craikmuir, on the source of Borthwick water; and even proceeding westward into Ayrshire (*i*). From those remarkable hills flow many streams into Teviotdale, on the north, and into Northumberland, Lidisdale, Ewisdale, and Eskdale, on the south. Lidisdale is an Alpine region, which is, however, dry; and affords excellent pasturage. Several of its hills are conspicuous objects from afar (*k*). The interior of Teviotdale abounds more with fertile vallies, than with great heights. Yet, has it several hills, in various places of its ample range, which attract notice, either from their natural appearances, or incite curiosity, by their memorable antiquities. Hounam-law emulates the Cheviot heights; and is the parent of the Kail, and Bowmont waters (*l*).

(*b*) The subjoined recapitulation will shew the comparative size of each of those divisions:

	Sq. Miles.	Stat. Acres.
Teviotdale	521	333,440
Lidisdale	120	76,800
The Gala and Leader	28	17,920
The portion of the Merse	27	17,280
The total of the shire	696	445,440

These proportions were ascertained, by minute measurements, and calculations, from Arrowsmith's map of Scotland; and which were made, by dividing the surface into a series of triangles, and by calculating each triangle separately. This intimation is given, because other computations have been made mistakingly.

(*i*) The Cheviot mountain, on the eastern extremity of this range, rears its conical top, above the level of the sea

Chillhil rises	2,000	Tudhope hill	1,830 feet
Winburgh hill	2,000	Wisp hill	1,820
		Carter fell	1,602

(*k*) Millenwood-fell is about 2,000 feet above the sea-level. Tinnis hill is a land-mark to sailors. Stobie's map of this shire; Stat. Account, xvi. p. 62-3.

(*l*) Stat. Account, i. 52.

Dunian.

Dunian hill rears its conical summit 1,031 feet above the sea-level. Ruberslaw rises to the height of 1,419 feet above the same plain. Bonchester hill, though not so high, deserves more notice, on account of the British strength on its summit, from which it derived its name. *Burgh* hill, in Cavers parish, though not remarkable for its height, merits notice from its ancient fort, which defended its crest, and gave it an appellation. In the same parish, *Pen-crest-pen*, and *Shelfhillpen*; and, in Crailing parish, *Penielheugh*, are memorable, for preserving, through successions of people, their British names. On the north of the Teviot, the eminences, which attract the greatest observation, are the *Minto-craigs*, which rise to the height of 858 feet above the sea-level; and which, as they are formed of rocks, and are interspersed with planting, are picturesque objects, and are real ornaments to Teviot's vale (*l*). In the northern part of Teviotdale, the only eminences, which merit particular notice, are the Eldon hills, which are distinguished in that somewhat level region, by their singular appearance, and by the British, and Roman, strengths, that were formed on their acclivities (*m*). In that division of Roxburghshire, which projects northward of the Tweed, the only hill, which rises to a great height, is Williamlaw, on the Gala water; and it commands an extensive prospect, and has, on its summit, a collection of stones, that are called *Bells Cairn* (*n*). The hills of this county are happily both ornamental, and useful. They add much to the superficies of the shire, while they contribute much to its landscape, and still more to its pasturage. And very few of them are bleak, and scarcely any of them are rugged (*o*). Crawford, in his elegant *lyrick* poem of "the Cowden-knows," is studious to mark, with fond recollection, "Teviot braes, so green,

(*l*) Ainslie's map; Stat. Account, xix. 571.

(*m*) They rise, in three summits, to the height of 1,330 feet, above the sea. Ainslie's map of Scotland. They are covered, in some parts of them, with a kind of red stone, without a pile of grass; and these circumstances gave them a striking appearance from afar. Stat. Ac. xvi. 231. There is a fine delineation of the Eldon hills, in Roy's Rom. Antiq. pl. xxi. He, mistakingly, supposed them, to form the site of the *Trimontium* of the Itinerary.

(*n*) Stobie's map; and Miln's Melrose, 65. In this district, about four miles northward of the Tweed, there is a remarkable object, called the *Blue Cairn*, from the colour of the stones: A large space, which is sufficient to contain many persons, is completely inclosed, and may be said, to be fortified by a natural rampart of stones. Miln's Melros, 67-8.

(*o*) Some of the sloping hills of less eminence are highly cultivated: Such as Ednam hill, and Henderside hill, on the north side of the Tweed. Stat. Acco. ii. 304; Agricult. Survey, 7; and the *Statistical Accounts* of this shire; wherein we find, that its hills are generally dry, fertile, and green.

" and



“and gay (o).” Gilpin is more picturesque. The downy sides, says he, of all those vallies of the Teviot, are covered with sheep, which often appear to hang upon immense green walls: So steep is the descent in some parts, that the eye, from the bottom, scarce distinguishes the slope from the perpendicular. Several of those mountainous slopes (for some of them are very lofty) are finely tinted with mosses of different hues, which give them a very rich surface (p).

In writing of the waters of Roxburghshire, we treat of objects, which are, indeed, sacred to song. The lakes of this shire are very few, and very small (q). Yet, is it well watered by a variety of streams, which are at once ornamental, and advantageous. The Tweed’s “fair flood” enters this shire at the influx of the Etterick; and, winding through this variegated country, for a course of thirty miles, it leaves Roxburghshire, at the confluence of the Carham burn; having received, in its “gently-gliding flow,” the Gala, the Allan, the Teviot, and the Eden (r). The Teviot rises in the Fan-hill, one of the eminences, which separate Roxburghshire, from Dumfriesshire; and being swelled by several subservient streams, it meanders through its own *dale*, for almost forty miles, when it falls into the Tweed (s). Besides the rivulets, which rush down from their springs, in their several mounts, and join the Teviot, near its sources, this ample river receives the Borthwick, and the *Ale*, from the heights on its northern side, and the Allan, the Slitrig, the Rule, the Jed, the Oxnam, and the Kail, with their tributary streamlets, all springing from the kindred hills of the Cheviot range. The Teviot thus forms the common drain of many hills, on both sides of its rather level dale, which it fertilizes, by laying it also dry. The *Teviot* obtained its British name, like its kindred *Teivie*, in Wales, from its quality of flooding

(o) Ritson’s *Scottish Songs*.

(p) *Pict. Tour*. i. 48.

(q) Primside loch, in Morbatle parish, is not more than a mile, in circumference. In Ashkirk parish, there are two lochs of still less size. In Galashiels parish, there are also two lochs of the same diminutive size. Whitemoor loch is only about three quarters of a mile in circumference. In Linton parish, there are two lochs of still smaller dimensions. They all contain pike, perch, and eels, and other fish. Stobie’s map of Roxburghshire; and the *Stat. Accounts*.

(r) The Scottish lyrists have delighted to speak, in encomiastic strains, of the Tweed. It was Thomson’s “parent stream, whose pastoral banks first heard his Doric reed.” It is questioned by Ritson, whether any English writer has produced so beautiful a pastoral, as Crawford’s *Tweedside*. Hamilton of Bangour also celebrates “the flow’r-blushing bank of the Tweed.” “Bonny Tweedside” is the frequent topic of Ramsay’s muse.

(s) Crawford, in his song of “Cowdenknows,” invokes “the powers, that haunt the woods, and plains, where Tweed, with Teviot, flows.”

its

its fertile haughs (*t*). The Ale rises from Ale-moor, in Selkirkshire; and, coursing through Roxburghshire, for twenty miles, it mingles with the Teviot, below Ancrum (*u*). The Borthwick water, which derived its modern name, from a place on its borders, rises in Craikmuir, on the south-east extremity of Selkirkshire; and, flowing through a pastoral country, closes its course of thirteen miles, by mingling with the Teviot, below “the braes of Branksbolm.” The Kail rises from the northern declivity of the same Cheviot mountains, which send the Northumbrian Cocket to the southward; and, quitting the hilly regions, the Kail meanders through a spacious plain, till it mixes with the Teviot, below Eckford-mill, after a course of eighteen miles, through many clumps of full grown trees: The Kail derived its ancient name from the woody coverts, which embellished its banks; *Cell*, and *Celli*, in the British, signifying a grove, and *Coille*, in the Gaelic, a wood. Oxnam water also descends from those border mountains; and, passing Oxnam, whence it borrowed its recent name, it pursues its winding course of twelve miles, till it mingles its congenerous waters, below Crailing, with the Teviot, the common receptacle of a million of rills. The “silvan Jed” rises from several sources in the declivity of the Carter-fell, one of the border hills, which also send from their southern declivity, through Northumberland, the North-Tyne, and the Reed: And, rushing through a rocky channel, and woody vales, the Jed winds round the Shiretown, to which it gave its well-known name of Jedworth, which corruption has converted into Jed-burgh; and, after a rapid course of almost twenty miles, it pours its dusky waters into the Teviot, below Bonjedworth (*x*). The Rule rises from three sources, in the northern declivities of Winburgh-hill, Fanna-hill, and Needlaw, the same range, that sends the Lidel southward to the Solway: The Rule rolls its rapid waters between well-wooded banks; and, after a meandering course of twelve miles, it mingles its congenerous stream

(*t*) Ramsay, in praising “the bonny lass of Branksome,” sings, “As I came in by Teviotside, and by the braes of Branksome.” Branksbolm is a hamlet, on the Teviot, in Hawick parish.

(*u*) The *Ale*, which was formerly called the *Alne*, obtained its name from the British *Al*, a fluid, water: This elementary word enters into the names of many waters, both in South, and North-Britain. The *Alna* is mentioned in a charter, of David I., in 1128. It is of a dark colour; it is, in some parts of its course, precipitous, running over a free-stone bottom: And there is a cave in the rock, as large as a common sitting-room, having in it a copious spring of pure water.

(*x*) The *Jed*, which was anciently written *Ged*, and *Gedde*, may have derived its singular name from the Celtic *Gaid*, the plural of *Gad*; and signifying withes, or twigs. And the researches of Bullet have discovered an old Celtic word *Ged*, for a *wood*: In Hertfordshire, there is a river named *Gade*; and in Aberdeenshire a *Gadie*.

with

with the Teviot, below Spital: The Rule is merely the British *Rbull*, which means what moves briskly, what *breaks out*; a meaning this, that is very descriptive of this mountain torrent (*y*). This water may vie with the silvan Jed, in the variety, and value of its woods, but not in its picturesque scenery. The *Slitrig*, rising from several springs, in the Leap-hill, the Maiden-paps, and Great-moor-hill, flows through hollow vales, and green hills, during a rapid course of ten miles, till it falls into the Teviot, below Hawick, driving many mills for that industrious town (*z*). Allan water issues from two springs, in the northern declivity of the same ridge, which sends the Hermitage water to the south; and, after a short course, through wealthy sheep-walks, pours its *fair* stream into the congenerous Teviot, at Newmill. There is another *Allan*, in the northern part of this shire, which mixes its waters with the Tweed, above Melros. This stream is called *Alwent*, in a charter of William, the lion, to the monks of Melros: And, this term is merely the *British* form of the name *Al-wen*. The Bowmont, which may have derived its modern name, from its remarkable curvature round some of the mounts of Cheviot, drains the parishes of Morbotle, and Yetholm; and joins its rapid waters with the Northumbrian *Till* (*a*). Such are the streams, which drain the several districts of Teviotdale, and contribute to the elegance of its landscape, as well as to the fertility of its plains. Liddisdale is emptied of its waters, by the Liddal, the Hermitage, and other currents, which pour from the circumjacent heights. The Liddal was “unknown in song, though there be not a *purer stream*,” till Armstrong “first drew air on its Arcadian banks.” It rises near the sources of the Tine, from the *southern* declivities of Fanna-hill, Note of the Gate, and Needslaw, the same border mountains, which send the *Rule*, and the *Jed*, from their *northern* declivities, into Teviotdale. The Liddal rolls its *rapid* maze, over a stoney channel, towards the western main. Liddisdale, the modern name of this district, is a corruption of the pleonastic name of Liddalsdale. The ancient name of this “crystal stream,” which it derived from the British people, was the *Lid*, which denotes its natural qualities. It bore this name, without the affix *dal*, when Drummond wrote his “Forth-feasting,” to celebrate King

(*y*) Owen's Dict.

(*z*) Slitrig is not the original name of the water, nor is it the appellation of any place, near its banks; but, it is a Scoto-Saxon name, [Slit-rig], which has been imposed from local circumstances, that cannot now be traced: In Pont's map, indeed, it is called *Slit-ricke*.

(*a*) In several charters of the 13th century, this stream is called the *Bol-bent*, which more recent corruption has converted into *Bowmont*.

James's return, in 1616; wherein he sings of "*Lid with curl'd streams (b)*". The Hermitage, which borrows its modern name, from Hermitage castle, that stands on its woody banks, joins the Liddal, at Westburnflat: The united stream now tumbles through a more extended valley, till it quits Roxburghshire, at the influx of the Mareburn, after a rapid course of twenty miles. The Kershope, the Tweeden, the Tinnis, the Blackburn, and some smaller streams, all contribute to drain the pastoral district of Lidisdale; and all flow into the Lid. Of these mountain torrents, the Kershope is only famed, for being a long contested boundary of England, and Scotland, throughout its whole course of eight miles. The Tweeden is only remarkable for its water-falls. But, it is the Blackburn, which exhibits cataracts of the greatest variety, and grandeur; one of those falls being thirty-eight feet of perpendicular height, and twenty feet wide: The romantic vale of the Blackburn shows nature in her most diversified forms; sometimes beautiful, often awful, frequently sublime, and not unfrequently terrible: Yet, the greatest curiosity of the Blackburn is a natural bridge, which, as it stretches across the stream, five and fifty feet, joins the opposite hills together (*c*). Of the two divisions of Roxburghshire, which run out on the northern side of the Tweed, the upper district is watered, by the Allan, in the centre; and by the Gala, and Leader, on either side. The Allan takes its rise, on the north extremity of this shire, near the farm of *Allan Shaws*; and, running in a course of eight miles, through a pastoral country, which was once a forest, pours its clear waters into the congenial Tweed. The name of this stream, like the other Allans, is derived from the British *Al-wen*, from the brightness of its waters (*d*). The Gala, after leaving the southern limits of Edinburghshire, runs a somewhat winding course, for six miles, between the northern division of Roxburghshire, on the east, and Selkirkshire, on the west. The waters of the Gala were stained, with the blood of ravenous monks, who fought of old for its luxuriant pasturages. The Leader, which falls down from

(*b*) The British word *Lid* denotes rapidity, gushing out. Davis, and Owen Dict. in vo. The Anglo-Saxon *dal*, to denominate the valley, was affixed to the original name, as in *Tweed-dal*, which has sometimes, like *Lid-dal*, been applied to the river, instead of the valley, particularly, by the writer of "*Peeblis to the Play*;" wherein he speaks of "*Tweedell-syd*."

(*c*) Stat. Acco. 16. 79. The small streams of *Dinlabyre*, *Harden*, and *Sundhope*, have also some beautiful water-falls. Ib. 78.

(*d*) The British *Al-wen* is very nearly retained in the vulgar pronunciation, which is *Alwen*, or *Elwan*, as in *Elwanfoot*, on the *Clyde*: And the British *Al-wen* is, merely, the Gaelic *Alain*. The Allan water is celebrated in Scottish song, though it is not easy to tell, which of the Allans the songster meant to immortalize by his praise: Burns, indeed, points to the Allan of Perthshire.

the

the western end of the Lamermoor, and which Camden calls the *rivcret Lauder*, flows through Lauderdale, for six miles, when it falls into the Tweed, below Drygrange, “with the milk-white ewes, ’twixt Tweed and Leader, standing.” The *Leader-haugh*s are greatly celebrated in Scottish lyrics; and were, indeed, famous, in feudal times, for breeding the stateliest steeds: The *Leader-haugh*s also were once dignified by the residence, at Ercildon, of Thomas, the rymmer, the earliest of the Scottish poets. The lower division of northern Roxburghshire is also watered by the Eden, which flows gently along, through the Merse, for nine miles, when it enters the Tweed. Near Newrondon, the Eden, tumbling over a rock, from the height of forty feet, forms a cataract of very diversified beauties, both agreeable, and splendid. This, like the Eden, in Cumberland, and the Eden, in Fife, derives its descriptive name; from the British *Eddain*, denoting the quality, which they all possess, of a *gliding* stream. The Roxburgh Eden was recollected by Burns, when addressing the shade of Thomson: “While virgin spring, by *Eden’s flood*, unfolds her tender mantle “green.” Such are the waters of Roxburghshire, which has been penuriously supplied with lakes; yet abounds with streams of every quality, and every size, that are dignified by the British names, which denote their qualities, and have become of classical importance, from their frequent celebration, by the Scottish lyrists.

For so mountainous a district, Roxburghshire enjoys few minerals. It is almost destitute of pit-coal. Lidisdale has coals of a good quality, both at Lawston, and on the Tweeden (*e*). In Teviotdale, the only coal, which has been discovered, is a thin stratum of a course kind, in Southdean, and some seams of little consequence, in Bedrule (*f*). Roxburghshire is chiefly indebted to the neighbouring countries of Northumberland, and Mid-Lothian, for the coal, which it uses for fuel: And the south-west parts of this county receive some supplies of coal, from Dumfriesshire (*g*). Limestone exists, abundantly, in various districts of this shire: But, it is not generally manufactured, from the scarcity of proper fuel. New quarries of limestone are however discovered, and additional manufactories of it are established, in proportion to the demand for so valuable an object of daily life (*b*). Marl of every kind is found, in various

parts

(*e*) Agric. Survey, 196.

(*f*) Stat. Acco. 15. 564. The coal of Bedrule was found after a persevering search of great expense. In the neighbouring parish of Oxnam, and the adjacent country, every attempt to find coal has failed. Ib. 11. 319.

(*g*) Agricult. Survey, 196.

(*b*) Agricult. Survey, 139-40; Agricult. View, 47. In Sprouston parish, a considerable manufacture

parts of this shire; is much used in its agriculture; and has contributed greatly to its fertility (*i*). Yet, has marl been more anciently known, as an useful mineral, and longer used, as a manure, than those recent writers seem to think (*k*). Freestone every where abounds, in this shire, except in the north-west, and the south-eastern districts. Lidisdale has freestone of an excellent quality, every where, except near the source of Hermitage water, where there is only blue whinstone. From Lidisdale, the freestone veins run north, and north-east, throughout the whole extent of Teviotdale, to Sprouston, where it is of a superior quality (*l*). The hills, on the south of Teviotdale, are chiefly composed of whinstone, which are generally of the sort, that contains numerous nodules, and veins of agate, jasper, and Scotch pebbles; and these are often found intermixed with the soil, and discovered in beds of rivers. Hardly a mole-hill is cast up, in the neighbourhood of the Cheviot mountains, which does not contain some of those pebbles, that are mostly of an amber colour, with bluish veins, and streaks of deep red (*m*). At Roberts-linn, in Hobkirk parish, there are large rocks, which are full of those pebbles; that are manufactured into seals, and formed into buttons of various kinds. These pebbles are sent to Sheffield, and Birmingham, for the purposes of diversified manufacture (*n*). Iron stones are mixed with the soil, in several parts of this shire (*o*). The red clay soil

manufacture of lime has recently commenced. Stat. Acco. 21. 30. In Oxnam parish a bed of limestone has been discovered, but not yet manufactured. Ib. 11. 319. There is limestone in Bedrule, which is not yet worked. Ib. 15. 557. In Southdean, there is an inexhaustible quarry of lime, whereof some is calcined, by the coarse coal, in its vicinity. In Hobkirk parish, near Winburg mountain, there are several quarries of limestone; and three kilns are employed in calcining it. Ib. 3. 312. In Lidisdale, there is much limestone; and a draw-kiln has been lately erected at Hermitage. Ib. 16. 77.

(*i*) Agric. Survey, 135. Stat. Acco. 16. 233. Ib. 10. 293. Ib. 17. 174. Ib. 8. 522. Ib. 19. 573. Ib. 15. 557. Ib. 8. 25. Ib. 11. 304. Agric. View, 48.

(*k*) Near Westermoss, there is a hamlet, called *Marlefield*. Stobie's map of Roxburghshire. In 1721, Marlefield was the residence of Sir William Bennet, the friend of Allan Ramsay, who wrote, in the house of Marlefield, a poetical address to Eolus, on the boisterous night of a high wind, though the muse seems not to have been much elevated by the uproar.

(*l*) Agric. Survey, 11; and the Statistical Accounts. In Southdean parish, there is an excellent quarry of hard white stone, which is much used for chimneys; as it stands the greatest heat, and lasts for many years. Ib. 12. 70.

(*m*) Agric. Survey, 10-11; Agric. View, 8.

(*n*) Stat. Acco. 3. 312. Most of those rocks are of a light blue colour; while some of them are variegated with streaks of red, and yellow.

(*o*) Agric. Survey, 10.

of

of the northern district of Teviotdale contains a proportion of iron, from two to six per cent. (*p*).

There are petrifying springs in various parts of this shire. In Roxburgh parish, on the banks of the Tweed, there are two petrifying springs; one whereof is so strong, as to crust a bit of moss, or any capillary substance, in three months, so as to render it, as hard as ice, in half a year: The large petrification, which it has formed, at its issue, exhibits the appearance of a solid rock (*q*).

There are also, in Roxburghshire, several chalybeate, and sulphurine springs, which, however, are not very remarkable for their medical powers (*r*). In Lidisdale, there are several springs, which are strongly impregnated with sulphur. In a morass, called Deadwater, there is a sulphureous spring, which is much frequented by persons, who are afflicted with cutaneous, and scrophulous complaints; and who receive great benefit, by drinking the water, and by using it as a warm bath: It only wants proper accommodations to make Deadwater a place of more resort (*s*). There are several *consecrated* wells, in the neighbourhood of Melrose; as St. Heiens, St. Roberts, St. Dunstons: And the mineral springs of Eldon, and Dunstan's-wells, have long been used by the country people, as a sovereign remedy for the cholic (*t*).

§ IV. *Of its Antiquities.*] Under this head, the first objects of antiquarian research are the people, and their language; because notices, with regard to

(*p*) View of Agricult. 10.

(*q*) Stat. Acco. 19. 132. There are also some petrifying springs in Minto parish. Ib. 578. In Lidisdale, there are several petrifying springs; One of these on the Tweeden is very powerful; and emits so large a quantity of water, that considerable masses of petrified matter appear on every side, as if it were converted into solid stone: The progress of the petrification is distinct, and beautiful: The fog, which grows on the edge of the spring, and is sprinkled with the water, is eight inches high, while the lower part is converted into solid stone; the middle appears, as if it were half frozen; and the top is green, and flourishing. The petrified matter, when burnt, resolves into lime. The spring, when used to irrigate the fields, fertilizes them extremely. Ib. 16. 78.

(*r*) Near Jedburgh, there are two chalybeate springs; one whereof, called Tidhope well, has been used with success, in scorbutic, and rheumatic disorders. Stat. Ac. 1. 4. In Oxnam parish, there is a chalybeate spring, of similar qualities to that at Gillisland; yet, is it not much used. Ib. 11. 319. Near Crailing Manse, there is a mineral spring, which is in much repute among the common people, as a cure for the cholic. Ib. 2. 328. On the banks of the Tweed, within the minister's glebe of Lessudwen, there are several springs of water, one of which is of a chalybeate quality: It has been long used, with success, in scorbutic complaints. Ib. 10. 203.

(*s*) Ib. 16. 77-8. In a swamp, on the farm of Diu-labyre, there is another spring of the same kind. There is also another of an excellent quality, on the farm of Shortbut-trees. At Lawston, there is a very strong mineral spring; but, as the water has not been analyzed, it is not certain to what class it belongs. Id.

(*t*) Miln's Melrose, 45.

both,

both, support the history of each other. At the epoch of Christ, the western, and the greater part of Roxburghshire, were inhabited by the Gadeni, while the eastern, and lesser districts, were occupied by the Ottadini (*u*). The language of those tribes, who were the descendants of the pristine people, may still be traced in the topography of their countries. The names of rivers, and of mountains, remain the longest unchanged, amidst the revolutions of the world. We have already seen, that the rivers, and streams, have generally retained their British names, notwithstanding the conquests of the Romans, and the intrusion of the Saxons, the ascendancy of the Scoto-Irish, and the prevalence of the English (*x*). The ancient names, from the British speech, may also be traced, in the names of several hills, however they may be disguised by ignorance, and perverted by vulgarity (*y*). *Peel*, which is so frequently applied to border strengths, in every district of this shire, is obviously derived from the British *Pil*, which denotes a moated fort, and was adopted, in this sense, by the Scoto-Saxon people of North-Britain. The British *Caer*, signifying a fortress, also appears in several names; as *Car-bie*, in Lidisdale, where there are the remains of a British hill-fort: *Caer* has, in many instances, been changed to *Ker*, by vulgar use; and from this corruption of the Cambro-British word were derived the local surnames of *Ker*, *Karr*, and *Carr*, which still abound, in this shire. The British *Cors*, signifying a marshy place, appears in some names of places, as in *Corsick*; and the *Cors* is retained in popular language, under the form of *Carse*. Several other names of places, in Roxburghshire, retain their Cambro-British appellations, though they be much corrupted: Such as the *Catrail*, *Kelso*, for *Calchou*, *Crailing*, for *Traverlin*, *Cavers*, *Plenderleith*, *Frith*, and others (*z*): *Melros*, indeed, may be either a British, or a Gaelic,

(*u*) See before, v. i. ch. 2.

(*x*) The *Tweed*, the ancient *Tued*, the *Tweeden*, the *Teviot*, the *Ale*, the *Jed*, the *Kail*, the *Rule*, the *Lid*, the *Allans*, the *Eden*, and the *Leader*, were all named, by the original people, from their qualities; the etymology of their names are still discoverable, in the dictionaries of the Cambro-British speech. To all these, may be added *Lyn*, or *Lin*, a pool, which is common to the British, and Gaelic, and appears in several names, as *Roberts-lin*, *Lin-hope*, *Lin-ton*, &c.; and it is even retained in the common language, when applied to pools, that are formed by waterfalls.

(*y*) *Pen-crest-pen* is the name of a height, with a double pleonasm: *Pen*, in the ancient British, signifies a head, or *crest*, and the affix *pen* is merely a reduplication of the first; *Shelf-hill-pen* is another name of a mountain, with similar reduplications; *Pen-iel-heugh* is also a name of a similar kind, in which we see the British *pen* very conspicuous, notwithstanding the obscurities of many ages.

(*z*) See *Davies*, and *Owen's W. Dict.*, under the several words. The *Tweed*, the *Tued* of *Richard*, the *Tueda* of *Buchanan*, and the *Twede* of *Camden*, is the *Tuedd* of the British, signifying the state of being in a side, the border of a country, the coast, a region. See *Lluyd's Arch.* 239; *Davies*; and *Owen*.

word;



word; as the terms, which form it, are common to both those congenerous tongues.

The genuine topography of North-Britain is, undoubtedly, the truest history of its ancient colonizations. We have already seen, in the names of mountains, and waters, the real precedence of the British people. Amidst the obscurities of the Scottish period, we may yet see, that the Scoto-Irish people made some settlements, in this county, by the names, which they imposed on several objects (*a*). The Saxon people, settling here, during the sixth, perhaps, as early as the fifth century, while they retained many names of places, imposed, as we may easily suppose, many new appellations (*b*). There are several instances of Scoto-Saxon words being conjoined pleonastically with British, and with Scoto-Irish; such as, *Pen-crest-pen*, *Shelf-bill-pen*, *Down-law*; and so of others, which show the genius, and practice, of the Saxon settlers. It will readily be supposed, that the great body of the names of places in this shire, are Scoto-Saxon, in the modern forms, or in plain English. But, we see no trace, in this district, of Scandinavian names; because Scandinavians never settled, in Roxburghshire.

From the language, we may naturally turn to the funereal remains of the descendants of the first people. In Lidisdale, there are many sepulchral cairns, or tumuli: On the farm of Whisgills, and in the midst of an extensive moss, there is a cairn of an immense size, which is composed of stones, that are mostly of great bulk, and must have been brought from afar, as there are none such in this vicinity (*c*). At Carlinrig, in Teviotdale, a number of sepulchral

(*a*) The most conspicuous of those names, which the Scoto-Irish undoubtedly imposed here, are *Dun-ian bill*, *Down-law*, *El-dun hills*, all from the Gaelic *Dun*, a hill; *Alncrum*, which is now *Ancrum*; *Tinnis-hill*; *Both-eldun*, which is now *Bowden*; *Inch-bonnie*; *Loch-inches*; *Knock-knows*; *Lustruther*, &c.

(*b*) There may be traced in Roxburghshire many names of places, from old Saxon words: *As*, *Hleaw*, or *Law*, which appears, in 49 names to so many hills; *Leag*, or *Lee*, or *Lea*, in 32 names, imposed on fields, or pasturages; *Hope*, in 25 names, imposed on little valleys, in the recesses of the mountains, or dingles; *Shiel*, in 19 names, imposed originally on temporary cottages, and afterwards to hamlets; *Shaw*, in 19 names of woods; *Holm*, in 17 names of meads, on the margin of waters; *Dean*, on many *vales*; *Rig*, *Dod*, *Ham*, *Wic*, one from *Threap*, one from *Boil*, one from *By*: But, there is not here any name from *Thwait*, which appears near *Dumfries*.

(*c*) Stat. Ac. 16. 84-5. In a sepulchral cairn, on the farm of Cleughhead, there was found, when opened, an urn full of ashes, and of burnt bones. There were also discovered, in the same cairn, a number of stones, for clearing corn from the husk. In some other cairns, which have been opened, in this district, there have been found square chests of stone, containing ashes. Id.

URNS

urns were dug up, some years ago (*d*). They are said, indeed, to be Roman urns: But, it is a too common error, among the North-British antiquaries, to regard every funereal urn, as Roman, though they contain the more ancient remains of a prior people. The parish of Southdean exhibits many sepulchral tumuli. In some of these, have been found stone cases, containing human bones (*e*). In Minto parish, have been discovered stone coffins, containing similar remains (*f*). In the parish of Lilliesleaf, on inclosing the grounds of Bewlie, the workmen laid open an ancient burial place of a circular form, wherein were found a great number of human bones, which had been partly burnt. The same sort of remains has been found, in other parts of this parish. And with them, have been discovered military weapons, particularly, spear heads with two edges (*g*). Such are some of the remains of the Gadeni people, or their British forefathers! In the Ottadini country, within Eckford parish, on the farm of Hospital-land, a tumulus was opened, wherein were found two earthen pots, containing the fragments of human bones, with their accompanying dust (*h*). There are sepulchral cairns in different parts of Kelso parish: One of these, on the estate of Wooden, is composed of a vast number of stones, intermixed with moss; though neither the same kind of stones, nor moss, are now to be found, in this parish (*i*). Near Ednham, there is a tumulus, called *the Picksknow*, which disclosed, when opened, three stone coffins, one whereof inclosed an urn, containing ashes (*k*). Such are the remains of the Ottadini, which

(*d*) Stat. Acc. 17. 92.      (*e*) Ib. 12. 70-1.      (*f*) Ib. 19. 578.      (*g*) Ib. 17. 179.

(*h*) Ib. 8. 33. One of those pots was three feet deep, and eighteen inches wide; the other was somewhat smaller; and when they were exposed to the air, they crumbled to dust. Id. In digging for stones on Woodenhill, there were found, about two feet deep, two or three earthen vessels, containing pieces of human bones, and dust. Id. On Caverton-edge, there have been found, in several places, fragments of human bones, with black dust. And at one of those places, there was discovered a copper vessel, about six inches diameter, inclosing an excavated wooden ball. Near the village of Eckford, in a field, called the Dales, there was found a stone chest, containing bones of a large size. Id. Human bones, and memorials of slaughter, are found every where, in Roxburghshire. Ib. 19. 138.

(*i*) Ib. 10. 583. On the same estate, several stone coffins have been discovered, containing human bones. Id.

(*k*) Ib. 11. 307. On the farm of Comb-flat, in the same parish of Ednham, there are several barrows, or earthen tumuli, which are called *Comb-knows*. Id. The Scottish *know* is the English *knoll*, a little hill. Near Hawick, on the west, there is an earthen mount, or barrow, of a conical figure, which is popularly called *the mote*. This is supposed, by some, to have been a sepulchral tumulus, and by others, a juridical seat. Stat. Acco. 8. 534. The fact seems to be, that this barrow

which tend to evince their practice of sepulture, and to show the rude state of their arts.

Roxburghshire contains also many monuments, which indicate the worship of its earliest inhabitants. In Lidisdale, upon high ground, near Tinnis-hill, there is an oblong cairn, eighty-six yards, in length; consisting of freestone of a large size, great weight, and square form: And, these stones must have been brought from a great distance; as none such are now to be found near this immense cairn. At the north end of it, is a cromlech, consisting of several large stones, which are set on edge, and fixed in a quadrangular form; and which are covered, on the top, by a large broad stone, in a sloping position. At the south end of this uncommon cairn, there is a large stone, set upright, seven feet above the surface of the moss, and thirteen feet in circumference. This has been long called *the standing stone*; and, for ages, it has marked the northern boundary of Canoby, or the debateable ground. Near to the standing stone, there are five other stones of nearly an equal size with it, which are placed in the form of a circle, the diameter whereof is forty-five yards (*l*). This would be deemed a very extraordinary monument, in Cornwall, the land of druidical art, and long the seat of druidical power. In the face of such monuments, as Tinnis-hill exhibits, it is in vain to inquire, if the druids ever existed here! The fact will always outface the Gothic, and Romance authors, who only scribble about what they did not understand; and who only delude children, who read what they do not comprehend. In Lidisdale, on the farm of Millburn, there is a druid circle, or *oratory*, which is composed of nine upright stones. The hill, whereon this singular monument remains, is called *Ninestone Ridge*. And here, says tradition, with gossip tongue, Lord Soules was burnt (*m*). In Morbottle parish, there are several druid circles, which also consist of upright stones, and are generally situated on rising grounds. As these are near the borders of the two kingdoms, the sad scenes of former conflicts, and unavailing treaties, these circles are popularly called the *Tryst Stanes* (*n*). In Linton parish, the ancient land of the *Ottadini*, there is another druid circle, which is composed of six upright stones; and is also called, by unconscious tradition, *the Tryst* (*o*).

barrow was a burial place of the first people; and, like other monuments of a similar nature, was converted afterwards to a *mote-hill*, for the administration of justice to a rude people, before court-houses were commodiously built.

(*l*) Ib. 16. 85.

(*m*) Ib. 16. 84.

(*n*) Ib. 16. 572.

(*o*) Ib. 3. 123. *Tryst*, in the old language of Scotland, means a place of meeting; and more recently a cattle-market, where sellers, and buyers, meet.

The whole extent of Roxburghshire, as it was by nature strong, from its *heights*, and recesses, appears to have been, in the earliest times, the bloody scene of many conflicts. The fathers of the Ottadini, and Gadeni, seem to have secured many hills, by artificial helps. The great peninsula, which is formed by the Tevior, and the Tweed, was once full of military works, as we know, from instructive remains. The Eldon hills, from their commodious situation, were finely formed, by nature, for British strengths. The most northerly of them, which is also the largest, rises to the height of 1330 feet above the level of the sea, and ends in a spacious summit, that was fortified by two fosses, and ramparts of earth; inclosing a circumference of more than a mile (*p*). This great fort of the Gadeni was the commodious centre of other British forts, on the summits of the smaller eminences of the surrounding country. In after times, the Romans are supposed to have converted this native fortress into a commanding post, near their military road (*q*). About two miles west from the Eldons, rises the Caldshiels hill, whereon the Gadeni had a considerable strength, which, like the fort on Eldon hill, was strengthened by a double fosse, and rampart. This strength, which overlooked, and commanded the country around, appears to have been converted, as usual, into a Roman post: The form of the remaining entrenchments, and the appearance of the redoubt, which projects from the south side of the rampart and fosse, to cover the entrance, exhibit the genius of Roman fortification (*r*). From the principal strength, on Eldon hill, a fosse, and its accompanying rampart of

(*p*) In the area of this vast hill-fort of the first people, which is called *the Floors*, there appear vestiges of huts, or rude earthen buildings, which sheltered, no doubt, the inhabitants of this strength. Miln's Hist. of Melrose, 46.

(*q*) Ib. 47. Roy's Milit. Antiq. 102, and pl. xxi., which exhibit a fine sketch of the Eldon-hills, and their environs. Yet, is there reason to doubt, whether the Romans had ever a post on a position, which is quite unsuitable to their usual choice. Miln, indeed, calls this a *Roman camp*; but he also calls all the British strengths, in this neighbourhood, *Roman camps*, from the unsettled notions, that have been entertained, in North-Britain, on such subjects. > Roy, who afterwards surveyed this hill, merely says, that there are some remains of entrenchments upon it, which he has delineated, in his pl. xxi.

(*r*) Miln's Melros, 47. The chief strength is an oblong square, with the corners rounded. It is about 200 yards long, from east to west; and 180 yards broad, from north to south: It is surrounded by double ramparts of earth, and by fosses, which encompass the hill about fifty feet, the one entrenchment below the other. The area of the square redoubt is about half an acre, and is defended, by a single rampart, and ditch. The Caldshiels-hill is steep on the north, and west sides, but slopes gradually on the south, and east. Such is the description of Mr. Kinghorn, who surveyed this country, for me, in 1803.

earth,

earth, run westward, in a connecting continuation, to the Caldshiel-hill. This ditch is from twelve to fifteen feet broad, and from nine to ten feet deep : The rampart was obviously formed of the earth, that was thrown from the excavation, upon the northern side ; the ground sloping naturally to the northward (*s*). This immense work has much the appearance of the *Catrail* ; was probably constructed by the Romanized Gadeni, in the same age, and with the same views of defending their land, from an invading foe, on the eastward. From the Eldon hills, west-north-west upwards of two miles, there was a British strength, which was called *Castlestead* ; and which was fortified by a double fosse, and rampart, of an elliptical form, that approached to an oval (*t*). From *Castlestead*, there was a military road, which led down to the passage of the Tweed, at the Nether-Barnford (*u*). A similar military road of larger dimensions has been traced, from the strength on Caldshiels-hill, three miles, east-south-east, to the post of Rowchester, at Kippilaw-mains (*x*) ; and thence, a mile

(*t*) Miln's Melrose, 47, merely mentions this military work, in a general manner. The MS. Survey of Mr. Kinghorn is more special, and precise : Upon the tract of this fosse, on the declivity of the middlemost of the Eldons, there is a small circular entrenchment, which is called *Bour-jo*, and contains about two-thirds of an English acre. Id. On the south side of this fosse, between the Eldons, and Caldshiels-hill, there may still be seen the remains of a small British strength, upon the summit of an eminence on Bowden-moor. Kinghorn's MS. Survey. Nearly a mile north-north-east from Caldshiels-hill, there was a British strength, near Huntley wood, which was fortified, by a double fosse and rampart, in an oval form, and was called the *Roundabout* : The greatest part of this ancient remain has been levelled, by modern cultivation. Miln's Melrose, 57 ; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey.

(*t*) Miln states, that parts of the ditches were, in his time, ten feet deep, but that the destruction of the fortifications had then begun, and those remains are now almost obliterated, by modern improvements. Miln's Melros, 56 ; Kinghorn's MS. Survey.

(*u*) This road, where it was most entire, measured twenty feet broad, and had, on either side, a deep ditch. Miln's Melros, 56 ; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey. This road has been almost obliterated by recent improvements ; but Mr. Kinghorn says, the remains of it were still sufficiently distinct, to show its direction to the passage of the Tweed, at Nether-Barn-ford.

(*x*) The station at Kippilaw-mains was placed on the summit of an eminence of no great height. It is in the form of a *parallelogram*, with the corners rounded a little : It was fortified, by a rampart, and a fosse thirty feet wide, and nearly twenty feet deep, which inclosed an area of two and a half acres. It has a fine spring of water in the centre of it : And there are two hillocks, which the country people call the *Centry-Luscor* ; the one at the east end, distant five hundred yards ; and the other at the west end, at the same distance. The military road, which is mentioned above, passes this post of Rowchester, four hundred yards to the westward, which communicated with it, by means of two small branches, that strike off from the main road, and lead to an opening in the west end of the principal strength. Kinghorn's MS. Survey, and Sketch.

and a half south-east, to the post of Blackchester (*y*). This road probably proceeded across the Ale water, to a strength on Bewlie-hill; and thence, to another strength on an eminence northward of Raw-flat: But, from the improvements of cultivation, this way cannot now be traced farther than *Blackchester*. This remain is, in general, about forty feet broad; yet, in some part of its course, it is enlarged to fifty. It was originally formed, by scooping the earth from the sides, which left the middle high: It has a ditch, on each side, from twelve to twenty feet wide; and the earth, which was thrown from the excavations, formed a bank on the outside of the ditches: But, no part of it appears to have been laid with stones, like the Roman roads, in North-Britain, nor, like them, does it go forward in a straight line; as it has, in several places, a bending direction, through marshes, and through stoney places; and it is still pretty distinct, to inquisitive eyes, within the Duke of Roxburgh's park, at Halydean (*z*). Various weapons of war have, at different times, been turned up by the plough, and spade, in the vicinity of this ancient work, as well as in the adjacent mosses (*a*). This curious remain has been generally considered, as a Roman road, however unlike, in its course, and formation, to Roman ways. It may be rather deemed a *Catrail* of a less magnitude, than the *war fence* of this name, which passes through the same country, from north to south, at some distance to the westward. The posts of Caldshiels-hill, of Rowchester, of Kippilaw, and of Blackchester, seem evidently to have been British strengths, which were subsequently converted to Roman posts; and, on their relinquishment, repossessed by the Romanized Gadeni, who were probably the fabricators of the work, which connected so many posts, during the fifth century.

About half a mile from Blackchester, there is the remain of a Gadeni fort, upon Bewlie-hill, on the south side of Ale water. This British strength is of an elliptical form, and was fortified by a fosse, and rampart (*b*). From Bewlie-hill, south-south-east, about a mile and a quarter, there was another Gadeni post of a similar form, and construction, on an eminence at Raw-flat (*c*). Returning to the vicinity of Eldon hills, there may be seen the remain of a

(*y*) Blackchester is situated on a small eminence, in the south-east extremity of Bowden parish, on the north of the Ale water. It is also a *parallelogram*, with its corners rounded off; and is much larger than the post at Rowchester. It was defended by a double fosse, and rampart. Kinghorn's MS. Sketch.

(*z*) Miln's Melros, 48; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey; Stat. Acco. 16. 240.

(*a*) Id. The minister of Bowden says, this work appears, in some parts, like a large ditch twenty feet wide.

(*b*) Kinghorn's MS. Sketch.

(*c*) Id.

British

British strength, at Hercas, distant a mile south-south-east. The oval area of this post contains about three-fourths of an acre; and is surrounded by a fosse, about ten feet wide, and a rampart on the inner-side of the ditch, which was composed of the earth, that was cast up from the excavation. About the trenches of Hercas, there have been dug up human, and horses bones, and some fragments of shields, and bucklers: The *umbo*, or boss of a shield, and a buckler, which were found here, were made of a kind of brass, or bell-metal, and were of very rude workmanship (*d*). On the north side of the Tweed, from the Eldon hills distant about two miles, on the hill above Galton-side, there was a British strength, which has long been called the *Closses* (*e*); and which was fortified by a rampart of stones and earth, nearly half a mile in circumference; having one entry upon the east, and another upon the west: And, near to this large strength, there was a small post of a circular form, which is called the *Roundabout* (*f*). Three quarters of a mile, eastward from the *Closses*, there was a pretty large British strength, which was environed by a deep fosse, and earthen rampart, nearly half a mile in circumference, that has been levelled, by tillage, on the south side (*g*): It still bears the name of *Chester-know* (*h*). About three quarters of a mile eastward from *Chesterknow*, on the top of the hill, above Drygrange, there was a small British strength of a circular form; measuring about a hundred and fifty yards in diameter, and surrounded by a fosse, and rampart (*i*). There are some other British strengths, on the same side of the Tweed, in this vicinity (*k*). Thus much, then, for the British hill-forts, in the north-western parts of Roxburghshire.

(*d*) Kinghorn's MS. Sketch.

(*e*) This was a strong camp of an irregular rhomboidal figure, which was encompassed by a rampart of stones; and which contained, in its area, near  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres of ground: There seem plainly to have been once some buildings, within it; as there are still a great quantity of stones, that cover its whole surface.

(*f*) Miln's Melros, 61; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey.

(*g*) A part of this camp has been planted with trees, and other parts are entirely levelled.

(*h*) Ib. 62; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey.

(*i*) Ib. 58. Kinghorn's MS Survey.

(*k*) About a mile and a half northward, from the ancient camp above Drygrange, and nearly as much northward from the *Chester-know*, there is, on a small eminence, called *Brown-hill*, the remain of a small British fort, which is of a circular form; and which has been encompassed by a single fosse, and rampart, that are now nearly destroyed. Miln's Hist Melros, 69; Kinghorn's MS. Survey. Northward from *Brownhill*, there are the remains of several other British strengths, upon their several heights, along the west side of the *Leader* water. Id.

In

In the western, or upper part of Teviotdale, the Gadeni had also a number of hill-forts. In Cavers parish, there are the remains of several British strengths, with one or two Roman posts, that had been placed among them (*l*). There are, also, in the neighbouring parish of Hawick, several British strengths of a similar site, and the same construction (*m*). On an elevated ground, between Bedrule and Newton, there is the remain of a British strength, which has been surrounded by a rampart of earth. About half a mile eastward of this ancient post, there is a Roman fort, which is enveloped by a fosse, and an earthen rampart (*n*). In the neighbouring parish of Southdean, at the hamlet called *Chesters*, there are the remains of a British hill-fort, which is of a circular figure, and is defended by a double rampart of earth; and on the tops of the adjacent heights, there are also similar remains of the same sort of strengths, which have areas each of about an acre, in extent (*o*). Such were the Gadeni forts in Teviotdale.

In Lidisdale, the same people had also a number of similar fortlets. The most conspicuous of these is a fort on the top of *Car-by* hill, which obtained its appropriate name, from the fortification upon it. The summit of this hill, which stands alone, and commands a view not only of the circumjacent country, but of Cumberland, is fortified by a rampart of stones, that surrounds it, in a circular form. In the centre of the area, which is a hundred feet in diameter, there is a round building of stones, with an opening on the east; and about this, there is a number of smaller buildings of the same kind; which have all been constructed, obviously, for the habitation of those, who occupied the post: There still remain nine of these buildings. There plainly appears a road, which winds round part of the hill, and enters at an opening in the rampart, on the south side of the strength (*p*). The fortifications on *Carby*-hill are exactly similar to those well-known British posts, called *Catherthun*, and *Barrahill* (*q*). On the summit of the *Side*-hill, which is opposite to *Carby*, in Lidisdale, there is the remain of a Roman post, which is of a square form, and is three hundred feet wide. It was defended, by a rampart of earth, eighteen feet high; and was obviously constructed, there, to bridle the British fort, on *Carby* (*r*). We may see another instance of the same policy, in that neighbourhood: Upon the farm of *Flight*, on the eastern side of Lidisdale, there is

(*l*) Stat. Acco. 17. 92.

(*m*) Ib. 8. 533.

(*n*) Ib. 15. 563-4.

(*o*) Ib. 12. 71.

(*p*) Ib. 16. 83; wherein there is an engraved delineation of this remarkable fort, the great work of the British people.

(*q*) See *Caledonia*, i. ch. i.

(*r*) Stat. Ac. 16. 83.

a British



a British strength of a circular form, and about a hundred feet in diameter, which is encompassed with a rampart of stone: At a little distance from it, there is a Roman post of a square form, about a hundred and sixty-eight feet long, which was fortified by two ramparts of earth; and which was plainly constructed, on this site, to oppose the British fort, on Flight. The various instances of this nature, which we have seen, evince, that the Roman posts were not thus opposed to the British strengths, by accident, but design; to bridle what they could not assault: And those circumstances equally disclose the chronology of the circular strengths, which must necessarily have preceded the Roman works, that were established, in consequence of their prior erection. In several other parts of Lidisdale, there are British strengths, which are popularly called *Pictsworks*, or *Roundabouts*, from their circular forms, in contradistinction to the Roman forts, that are always square, with the angles sometimes rounded off. The British posts are always situated upon eminences, and generally within sight of one another. There are two of these, near Hudshouse, two on the farm of Shaws, one on Toffholm, one on Foulshiels, one on Cocklaw, one on Blackburn, and one on Shortbut-trees. When the ramparts of this last strength were removed, there was discovered, upon the south side, a place within it, twenty feet long, and ten broad, which was paved with flat stones, and lined with similar materials: And in this place, there were found some ashes, and burnt sticks, that plainly intimate the purpose of the building (*s*). Such, then, were the strengths of the Gadani, which, as they were fortified with ramparts of stone, must have been of an earlier age, than those strengths, which were secured with mounds of earth; the first kind must have preceded, and the latter succeeded the Roman times, when the Roman manner is so exactly imitated by the Romanized Britons, in their military works.

In the eastern parts of Roxburghshire, which lay within the territories of the Ottadini, we may still trace their forts. On the summit of Hownamlaw, a high mount of a conical shape, there are the remains of a British fort, which was of considerable extent, and seems even to have been used, in the hostile conflicts of more modern times. There are some other British strengths, on the tops of the smaller hills, near Hownamlaw (*t*). There are also similar remains of British forts, in the neighbouring parish of Morbottle (*u*). On the summit of Peniel-heugh, a green hill of great height, in Crailing parish, there are the remains of two British forts, which were strongly fortified, by ramparts of stone: One of these, though much demolished, still retains the indicative name:

(*s*) Stat. Ac. 16. 84.

(*t*) Ib. 1. 52.

(*u*) Ib. 16. 512.

of *the Castle* (*x*). Upon a high cliff, which forms the south bank of the Tweed, at Rutherford Common, there are the remains of a fort, which, from its circular form, is called *Ringley-hall*. It was fortified by two deep ditches, and earthen ramparts. Near it, is a tumulus, which has been enclosed, and planted with trees. This fort, which, like others of a similar kind, has been made use of, in the hostile conflicts of more recent times, is mistakingly called a Roman camp, and the barrow, an exploratory mount, by Pennant, who has been re-echoed by the minister of Maxton. Yet, the circular form of the fort, with its accompanying tumulus, show clearly, that it had been erected by British, rather than by Roman hands (*y*). In Roxburgh parish, there are remains of several strengths of a similar kind (*z*).

There are other remains, which have a relation to security, and were also the works of the British people, who roved over the area of Roxburghshire, rather than cut down its woods, and planted its glebe. In the steep banks of the Jed, there are several artificial caves, which were made in the rock, for hiding places, in early ages (*a*). In the rocky banks of the Ale, below Ancrum house, there were several caves, fifteen whereof still remain, the monuments of wretched times. In some of them, artificial fire places have been formed, which evince, that they have been used as apartments of residence, as well as places of concealment (*b*). In the parish of Roxburgh, there are several caves, which have been formed in the face of a rocky precipice, that is washed by the Teviot, which here meanders, in a broad, and deep channel (*c*).

There are other antiquities, in this shire, of a more miscellaneous nature. On a rising ground, near Ancrum, on the bank of the Ale, there is a remain, called *Malton Walls*, which tradition supposes, though perhaps mistakingly, to have been a cemetery of the knights of Malta (*d*). At Milholm, in Castleton parish, there is an ancient *cross*, consisting of one stone, which is eight feet four inches high, and is set on a basement of one foot eight inches. On the south

(*x*) Stat. Acco. 2. 331.

(*y*) Pennant's Tour. ii. 271; Stat. Acco. 3. 277; Ib. 19. 137.

(*z*) Ib. 19. 136. (a) Stat. Acco. 1. 5. (b) Ib. 10. 294. (c) Ib. 19. 136.

(d) *Malton Walls* are in the form of a *parallelogram*, and are strongly built of stone, and lime. Vaults, and subterraneous arches, have been discovered beneath the included area; and human bones are frequently ploughed up, in the adjacent grounds. The name, and the tradition, seem to show, that these buildings, and the adjacent fields, were once vested in the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Stat. Acco. 10. 294. The subterraneous vaults were probably hiding places, during the border wars; and the inhabitants of them may have buried their dead, in the neighbouring fields.

side

side of this cross, there is sculptured a sword, four feet long, with some letters, that are no longer intelligible. It was probably erected, to commemorate some of the events of the thirteenth century (*e*).

But, the most stupendous work of the Britons, who once were the hardy tenants of Roxburghshire, is the *Catrail*, or *Pictsworke ditch*. This is probably the vast remain of the Romanized Britons, the children of the *Gadani*, and *Ottadini* of former times, who enjoyed this country, after the abdication of the Roman power (*f*). And, it seems to have been constructed, as a line of defence, against the invading Saxons, on the east, during the fifth century. After traversing Selkirkshire, the *Catrail* enters Roxburghshire, where it crosses the Borthwick water, near Broadlee: Here, its remains are very visible; and it continues to be equally distinct till it reaches Slatehill-moss; whence it runs, in a south-east direction, across the Teviot, through the farm of Northhouse, to Dogcleugh-hill, where it appears very obvious to every eye. From this position, it proceeds south-east, in a slaunting direction, across Allan water to Dod; passing, in its course, two hill forts, on the left (*g*). From Dod, the *Catrail* courses, eastward, near another British fort, on Whitehill brae; and it now ascends the Carriagehill, whereon it appears very prominent to the eye, and very instructive to the intellect. From this height, it descends across Longside burn, where it becomes the known boundary of several estates. From this burn, it traverses the northern base of the *Maidenpaps* to the Leapsteel; and thence holding its forward course by Roberts-lin, and Cockspart, it crosses the dividing hills into Lidisdale; and again appears on the Dawstane burn, where the Scottish Aidan was defeated, in 603 A. D., by the Saxon powers. Its vestiges may thence be traced nearly to the Peelfell, on the confines of Lidisdale, where this district bounds with Northumberland (*h*). From its remains, the *Catrail* appears to have been a vast fosse, at least twenty-six feet broad; having a rampart, on either side of it, from eight to ten feet high, which was formed of the matter, that was thrown from the ditch. The whole course of the *Catrail*,

(*e*) Stat: Acco. 16. 86, and the drawing, which fronts, p. 83, where it is said to have been erected in memory of Armstrong of Mangerton.

(*f*) Caledonia, i. 236.

(*g*) These British strengths stand, as usual, on the tops of heights, which were fortified by a fosse, and rampart around their summits, in an elliptical form. One of these is called *Dogcleugh Castle*: The other is on an eminence called *Burghhill*, on the east side of Allan water; which, as it received this appropriate name from the intruding Saxons, this circumstance evinces, that a fort, or *burgh*, already existed on the *hill*.

(*h*) See book ii. ch. ii. before.

from the vicinity of Galashiels, in Selkirkshire, to Peel-Fell, on the borders of Northumberland, is upwards of forty-five miles, whereof eighteen of its course are within Roxburghshire. *Catrail* means, in the language of the constructors of it, the *dividing fence*, or the *partition of defence*; *Cad*, in the British speech, signifying a striving to keep, a conflict, a battle; and *Rhail* equally signifying, in the same speech, what divides, a division (*i*).

From that singular remain of the Britons, within this shire, it is natural to advert to the Roman *road*, which traversed Roxburghshire, from the south to the north. This way is a continuation of the Watlingstreet, or the middle Roman road into North-Britain. The Watlingstreet, after crossing the walls of Hadrian, and of Severus, at Port-gate, and passing the stations of Risingham, and Rocheester, arrives at Chewgreen, the nearest station to the borders (*k*). It now enters Roxburghshire, at Brownhart-law; whence passing along the mountains, it forms the boundary of the two kingdoms, for a mile and a half, till it arrives at Blackhall, where it enters Scotland; and, descending the hills, it crosses the Kail water, at Towford (*l*); where, passing a hamlet, which is named from it *Streethouse*, the road runs several miles between Hownam parish, on the east, and Oxnam parish, on the west, till it arrives at the south-eastern corner of Jedburgh parish (*m*). From this position, the road pushes forward north-westward, in a straight line; passing the Oxnam water a little below Copehope, and the Jed, below Bonjedworth (*n*). Having now traversed the neck of land between the Jed, and the Teviot, where there have been observed some vestiges of a station (*o*), it crosses the Teviot, and runs through the inclosures

(*i*) See Davis, and Owen's Dict. The (*d*) in the composition of the British tongue changes to (*t*).

(*k*) Roy's Mil. Antiq. 102.

(*l*) Upon the west side of the Watlingstreet, after crossing the Kail, and on the upper waters of the Jed, there is the remain of a Roman post. See Ainslie's Map of Scotland.

(*m*) Stobie's map of Roxburgh; Stat. Acco. i. 52; Ib. 330-1.

(*n*) Between the Oxnam, and the Jed, the Watlingstreet, as it had some marshy land to pass, was here covered with large stones, part whereof are still visible. Kinghorn's MS. Survey. The minister of Eckford, Mr. Paton, says, he saw a medal of the Empress Faustina, that had been taken from *the heart of a peat*, which was dug at the *Moss Tower*, in that parish. It was about the size of half a crown; and the inscription was very distinct. Stat. Acco. viii. 34. The *Moss Tower* is south of the Teviot, and about three miles and a quarter from the Roman Road, which is above described. From those intimations, it may be inferred, that this moss had grown, since the Roman times. In 1747, a Roman *Cestus* of brass was found, about seven feet below the surface, in digging for a well, at the village of Stichel. It was presented to the Antiquarian Society of Edinburgh, by Sir James Pringle. Acco. Antiq. Soc. Edin. 52.

(*o*) Roy, 102.

of

of Mount Teviot; the road now courses north-north-east, in a straight line, for upwards of three miles, between the parish of Ancrum, on the west, and the parish of Maxton, on the east (*p*). Entering now the parish of Lessudwin, it crosses Leiret burn; and, traversing St. Boswell's green, it passes Bowden burn, above Newton (*q*). From this passage, the road proceeds, in a north-north-west direction, along the eastern base of the Eldon hills, to the Tweed (*r*). Having now crossed this river, at the ford, which was opposite to Melros, the road went northward along the western side of Leader water, nearly in the tract of the present highway to Lauder (*s*), to a Roman station, called *Chester-lee*, which was placed on the north side of a rivulet, which falls into the Leader, above Clackmae (*t*). The Roman road, having passed the station of *Chester-lee*,

(*p*) In this course, on the eastern side of the road, there are vestiges of a Roman camp, on the declivity of the hill, bordering on Maxton parish. Stat. Ac. x. 294.

(*q*) Stobie's map; Stat. Ac. x. 294; and Kinghorn's MS. Survey; who says, the Roman road appears very clearly, as it winds down the bank, on the south side of Bowden-burn.

(*r*) For the Roman station on the Eldon-hill, see Roy's Sketch, pl. xxi. At the base of this hill, about the town of Melros, there have been found a number of Roman coins of the emperors, Vespasian, Trajan, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, Marcus Aurelius, and Constantine: Some of those coins were of gold, some of silver, and some of brass. Miln's Melros, 44-5. Miln, who was not an antiquary, supposes the Romans to have placed their station on the high top of the Eldon hills, rather than at Melros, at the foot of them below, where those coins have been found.

(*s*) From Eldon, on the south of the Tweed, General Roy has completely mistaken the course of the Roman road, throughout its whole course to Soutra-hill: He was plainly misled, by the intimations of the *Girthgate*, which goes from the Bridge-end of Tweed, in the valley of Allan water, and over the moors to Soutra-hill. This, he too hastily supposed to be the remains of the Roman road: But, upon a particular examination of it, by the accurate eye of Mr. Kinghorn, it was found to be merely a foot path, or track, which had been formed, by the feet of travellers, without the smallest appearance of a Roman way: It, no doubt, obtained the name of *Girthgate*, from its being the usual path to a well-known *sanctuary*, which belonged to the hospital of *Soutra*: In the Scotch-Saxon language, *Girth* means a *sanctuary*, and *gate*, a road.

(*t*) The camp of *Chesterlee* stands on an eminence, which commands a view of several British strengths, in the surrounding country. It was of a square form, with its corners a little rounded; and it measures 160 yards on each side: It was surrounded by a double fosse, and earthen rampart, a great part of which has been destroyed by cultivation: The remainder of the camp has been planted with trees. About 500 yards westward from the camp of *Chesterlee*, upon the north side of the same rivulet, there is a smaller Roman post, called *Ridgewalls*, which stands on a height, commanding a view of several British strengths, both on the north, and south. This camp of *Ridgewalls* is an oblong square, surrounded by three fosses, and earthen ramparts: The area, within the innermost rampart, is 85 yards long, and 37 yards broad. This ancient work has also been much defaced by cultivation. These several statements are made, from Mr. Kinghorn's Survey, for me, in November 1803. Miln, in his account of Melros, 1746, after mentioning the two camps of *Chesterlee*, and *Ridgewalls*, immediately adds, "from *Chesterlee*, there appears to be a plain

lee, about three quarters of a mile, may still be easily traced, for a considerable distance (*u*); crossing the turnpike, and a small brook, which mingles its waters with the Leader, below Chapel. From hence, the Roman road, proceeding northward to a small station, called the *Waas*, or Walls, near to New Blainslee, again appears, distinctly, to every eye, for almost a mile and a half, when it again crosses the turnpike road, and immediately afterwards a rivulet, about half a mile east-north-east from Chieldhells' chapel; whence it pushes up Lauderdale, through Berwickshire.

There was another Roman road, which is called the *Maidenway*; and which came down from the Maiden castle on Stanmore, in Westmorland, and through Severus's wall, at Caervoran, into Lidisdale, at a place called, *Deadwater* (*x*): Whence, under the name of the *Wheel Causeway*, it traverses the north-east corner of Lidisdale; and along the eastern side of Needslaw into Teviotdale (*y*). This way cannot now be traced throughout that vale; neither is it certain, whether it ever joined the Watlingstreet, within the limits of Roxburghshire. But, a chain of Roman posts was certainly established, as we know from remains, throughout this county. The Roman post, on the upper part of the Jed, the station on the eastern side of the Rule, the post, near Rawflat, between the Teviot, and the Ale, the post of Blackchester, the fort of Rowchester, at Kippilaw, the post on Caldshiels hill, and the station of Castlestead, form such a chain of posts, in Teviotdale, as evinces, that some vicinal way must have connected them together. The camp at Kidside, which is called *Castlestead*, is obviously a Roman remain (*z*): And, there is equal reason to suppose, that

“ *military way, to the south, and also to the north, running through the chapel moor, and the Blainslee ground, to Chieldhells chapel.*” p. 68. These facts evince, that such was the true course of this Roman road.

(*u*) This small post stands on a gentle eminence, upon the west of Leader water. It appears to have been of an oblong form, comprehending within its area about an acre and a half of ground. The ramparts seem to have been chiefly composed of stones: But, the ramparts are so much defaced, as to leave a little doubt, whether they had been built by Roman, or by British hands. Kinghorn's MS. Survey.

(*x*) Gough's Camden, iii. 177; Burn's Cumberland, i. 4; Hutchinson's Northumberland, i. 4: Camden describes the *Maidenway*, “ as being eight yards broad, and paved with stones.”

(*y*) See the map in Gordon's Itinerary; the map prefixed to Burn's Cumberland, where the course of the Maidenway is not quite accurately laid down; and see also Stobie's map of Roxburghshire.

(*z*) On Severus's wall, there are several Roman posts, which are also called *Castlesteads*. Gough's Camden, iii. 213—35. *Castlestead* is a general name, which the country people have given to the *Castellas*, on the Roman wall. Ib. 205—15. And, *Castlestead* has become the proper name of the Roman fort on the Cambeck. Ib. 201, 235; and Gordon's Itinerary, 81.

the

the road, leading from this post to the Nether Barnford, on the Tweed, was also Roman. The post on Caldshiels hill, was also formed by Roman hands; as we might, indeed, infer, from its square redoubt. The post at Rowchester, or Kippilaw, is also Roman; as its form evinces (*a*). The post at Blackchester, is one of the same chain of Roman remains, as we have already shewn. The work at Rawflat, in this vicinity, is also Roman, if we may determine, from its position on a small eminence, and from its quadrangular form. In Upper Teviotdale, as we have perceived, the British, and the Roman strengths accompany each other. In Lidisdale, also, the Roman posts are often opposed to the more ancient British forts; and coins, and vessels of copper, and of brass, the instructive remains of those polished conquerors, have been discovered near those various strongholds (*b*).

The abdication of the Roman government, during the fifth century, and their retreat from the soft margin of the Teviot, and “pleasanter banks of the “Tweed,” whereon they delighted to dwell, are memorable eras, in the history of Roxburghshire. It was soon invaded by a very different race of conquerors. The Romanized Ottadini, and Gadeni, the real possessors of the country, from ancient descent, struggled for a while against their invaders. They tried to repair their hill-forts, after the Roman manner. They erected military lines, for defending their native land, which emulate, in their construction, and magnitude, the Roman ramparts. But, they bravely struggled, without ultimate success. The Saxons gained upon them. And, before the conclusion of the sixth century, the new people appear to have occupied Teviotdale, and the eastern district of Roxburghshire (*c*). Included in the kingdom of Northumberland, it partook with it of its prosperity, and with it, of its decline (*d*). It was relinquished by the Earl of Northumberland, as part of Lothian, to the Scottish king, in 1020 A. D. The earliest antiquities of the Saxons are the names, which they imposed on their places (*e*). Next to the language, the

(*a*) A Roman fort on Severus’s wall is called Rowchester. Gough’s Camden, iii. 236. The Roman station in Reedsdale is called Roechester.

(*b*) Stat. Acco. xvi. 80—3.

(*c*) Saint Cuthbert was born on the Tweed, in 635 A. D.; as a boy, he tended flocks on the Leader; as a youth, he entered the old abbey of Melros, which is mentioned by Bede; he preached in his Teutonic tongue to the Saxon people of Roxburgh, and the Mers; and he died, in 687. Smith’s Bede, 232—256.

(*d*) We may learn from Bede, l. iv. c. 27, and l. v. c. 12, that Roxburghshire was, in the age of Cuthbert, and long afterwards, a part of Northumberland.

(*e*) The topography of Roxburghshire, as we may easily suppose, and as we have indeed seen, abounds in names of places, from old Saxon words.

most

most ancient remains of the Saxons, which may be distinctly traced to the present times, are two religious houses: Old Melros, a monastery, which was erected, in a curvature of the Tweed, before the birth of the worthy Cuthbert (*f*); and, the church of Old Jedburgh, which was founded by Bishop Eccrede, who died, in 845 A. D. (*g*). But, the Saxons of this shire have transmitted little of their civil polity, and still less of their military actions, to posterity. Ethelfrid, who is celebrated for expanding the Saxon territories, defeated indeed the Scoto-Irish Aidan, at Dawston-burn, in 603 A. D. Amidst the civil wars of the Northumbrians, an obstinate battle was fought, near Eldun, on the 6th of August 761, wherein Ethelwald slew Oswin, the pretender to the crown (*b*). Kenneth, the son of Alpin, after the Picts had submitted, in 843 A. D., to his policy, as much as to his power, penetrated through *Saxonia* to Melros, where he exercised the destructive rights of a vengeful conqueror (*i*).

The weakness of the Northumbrian government, arising from its anarchy, transferred Roxburghshire to the Scottish kings. This revolution was so little felt, during ages of barbarism, that it has scarcely been recorded by history, or transmitted by tradition. It is only, by the names, which the Scoto-Irish people imposed on places, that we know, with certainty, how much their ascendancy was once acknowledged on the Tweed, and the Teviot.

There is another class of antiquities, which is regarded, by some antiquaries, as the only objects of antiquarian research. The eyes of such antiquaries are most forcibly struck by the ruins of castles, which have been disparted by time, and which they see nodding to the ground. Few of those castles are of ancient erection. The towers of Roxburghshire have been mostly all built “of lyme and stane,” after the accession of Robert Bruce, during the ages of civil anarchy, and of wasteful wars. They were all erected with a view to security, rather than to comfort, of similar construction, and with similar materials. And, in every shire, the ruins of castles, whether larger, or less, may be deemed, when compared with British forts, and Roman stations, and ancient ways, the *modern antiquities*, the wonders of ignorance, more than the curiosities of knowledge. The castle of Jedburgh, as we know from record, was erected as early as the accession of David I.; and is indeed the earliest castle, in this county, of which any distinct account can be given. The castle of Roxburgh, indeed, may vie with it, in its antiquity, and claim a pre-eminence, as a strength,

(*f*) Smith's Bede.

(*g*) A. g. Sacra, i. 698; Hoveden, 412.

(*b*) Sim. Dun. 106; Flor. Wig. 275; Chron. Mailros, 137.

(*i*) Chron. Innes's App. No. iii.

and



and a decided superiority, as a royal residence. The pile of Clintwood, which gave a name to *Castleton*, was probably built, before the conclusion of his lamented life. It is certain, that Hermitage castle was built, during the able reign of Alexander II. And these were followed, in subsequent times, by various castellated buildings, which have been called *Peels*, and which all lie in the ruins of time, except the Peel of Hud-house, that still remains entire (*k*). There are *strong holds* of more modern erection, and more dignified cast, which are a little more famed, in the border conflicts; and yet merit little more notice, from antiquarian disquisition, though they may have ultimately been the successive scenes of coarse hilarity, and strenuous efforts (*l*). Yet, amidst the thousand conflicts, of which this shire was the theatre, during ages of trouble, scarcely any of the *war-cries* of the gallant men of Teviotdale have been transmitted by oblivious tradition. The strong banks of the Oxnam water were of old covered by impervious fastnesses, which were called the *Henwood*; and which furnished a *rendezvous*, for the border warriors, when invaded by their “ancient adversaries:” And this commodious circumstance gave rise to the *war-cry*, “A Henwoody! A Henwoody!” which made every heart burn with ardour, every hand grasp a weapon, and every foot hasten to the *Henwood* (*m*).

§ v. *Of its Establishment as a Shire.*] As early as the epoch of the Saxon period, Roxburgh became a sheriffdom. At the origin of charters, we see a sheriff acting here, in his proper sphere (*n*). Early in the reign of David,

(*k*) There are, in this shire, the *Peels* of Prickinghaugh, Whitehaugh, Hillhouse, Riccarton, Mangerton, Puddingburn, and others. For their several sites, Stobie’s map of Roxburgh may be consulted.

(*l*) In this shire, near the borders, are Cessford castle, Eckford castle, Moss tower, Wooder tower, Ormiston tower, Gateshaw tower, or Corbet house, Whitton castle, Cocklaw castle, Graden peel, Dolphinston tower, Mossburnford tower, Crag tower, Loch tower, Crailing castle, Bonjedworth castle, Hurdem peel, Edgarston castle, Fernyhirstcastle, Clesbry peel, Doror peel, Bedrule castle, Rew castle, Newton tower, Fulton tower, Comers castle, Fast castle, Castle weary, Goldy-land castle, whereof Grose has given an elegant view, Fenwick tower, Branxholm castle, Minto tower, Hassendean tower, the residence of quiet monks, Nisbet towers, Roxburgh tower, exhibiting in its sculptures Gothic magnificence, Bromhouse tower, Littledean tower, Halydean castle, Dernwick towers, the ancient residences of the Fishers, and Hytons, two families here of “old standing,” Buckholm house, Colmslee tower, and Smallholm tower, which last is of such conspicuous appearance, as to form a land-mark for shipmen, entering Berwick.

(*m*) Stat. Acco. ii. 330.

(*n*) In Earl David’s charter to Selkirk, while *Henry reigned, in England, and Alexander, in Scotland*, Odard, the Sheriff of Babenburgh, is a witness. Sir James Dalrymple’s Col. 405. Among the charters, which belonged to Coldingham, and are preserved, in the treasury of Durham, there are writs addressed, by King David I. to the sheriff of *Rokesburgh*. Nicholson’s Hist. Lib. 363-4.

John,

John, the son of Orm, was sheriff of Roxburgh (*o*). Gervase Riddel, who is mentioned, in the inquest of Earl David, 1116 A. D., is called, in a charter of King David “vicecomes de Rokesburgh (*p*).” The policy of a sheriffdom, in Roxburgh, which was thus established, by the practice of two reigns, we may easily suppose, was continued, by the two successors of David I. John de Maccuswel was sheriff of Roxburgh, during the reign of William, before the year 1189 (*q*). He was succeeded by Herbert Maccuswel, who died about the year 1200 (*r*). John de Maccuswel, his son, succeeded him, as sheriff of Roxburgh, during a long life (*s*); or, what is more probable, he must have been succeeded in his office, by a son of the same name, who died, in 1241 (*t*). This respectable officer was succeeded, in his sheriffwick, before the demise of Alexander II., in 1249, by Bernard de Hawden (*u*). During the subsequent reign of Alexander III., the same office was executed, by various persons, while the same polity continued, for the administration of law, and the distribution of right (*x*).

We have thus traced this office, throughout the Scoto-Saxon period. Many changes were now at hand. When Edward I., by intrigue, and violence, obtained the direct dominion of Scotland, he seems to have considered Roxburghshire, as his own (*y*). When he settled the affairs of this kingdom, by

(*o*) Sir J. Dalrymple's Col. 382.

(*p*) *Ib.* 348.

(*q*) John de Maccuswell, the sheriff of Roxburgh, was a witness to a charter with *Hugh*, K. William's chaplain. Chart. Kelso, No. 139. This charter was confirmed by K. William; and *Hugh*, his chancellor, who was placed, in this office, in 1189, is a witness. *Ib.* No. 143.

(*r*) Dougl. Peerage, 514.

(*s*) John de Maccuswell was a witness to a charter of Eustace de Vescey, about the year 1207. *Ib.* No. 207; 212.

(*t*) John de Maccuswell was sheriff of Roxburgh, in 1225, and 1226, under Alexander II. Chart. Arbroth, 94; Chart. Mail. No. 5; Sir J. Dal. Col. 405: John de Macheswell was buried, at Mailros, in 1241. Chron. Mail. 206.

(*u*) Bernard de Hawden, the sheriff of Roxburgh, appended his seal, with other seals, to a deed of Richard Gwalin to the monks of Kelso. Chart Kelso, No. 49; Sir J. Dal. Col. 413.

(*x*) In 1266, Thomas Randolph, the Sheriff of Roxburgh, was a witness to the resignation of Robert France to the monks of Kelso. Chart. Kelso, No. 189. In 1271, there is the report of an inquest, “in pleno comitatu de Roxburgh,” upon certain rights of the house of Soltra, which was certified, under the seal of Alexander III. Chart. Solt. No. 17. In May 1285, Hugh de Reveden requested, by letter, Hugh de Peresby, the sheriff of Roxburgh, to affix his seal to a deed. Chart. Kelso, No. 218-19. The same sheriff was a witness, with Thomas of Ercildun, the rhymer, to a charter of Haig of B.merside. Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 134.

(*y*) On the 14th of May 1296, he delivered the custody of the castle, and county of Roxburgh, to Walter Tonk. Rym. ii. 714.

his

his famous ordinance of 1305, he appears to have placed this frontier county under a sort of military government (*a*).

When the genius of Bruce had established the independence of Scotland, Roxburgh again enjoyed, for a time, its ancient polity of peaceful times. The castles of Jedburgh, and Roxburgh, were now placed, in very different hands. But, the demise of that great prince, in 1329, threw the county back into its late anarchy, while the English kings pretended to the sovereignty of Teviotdale. In 1334, Edward III. appointed Galfrid de Moubray, the Sheriff of Roxburgh (*b*). William de Seton was, however, appointed soon after sheriff of the same shire, by David II. (*c*). During the revolutions of that age, the sheriffs of Roxburgh were alternately appointed by David II., and Edward III., as their power predominated. After Roxburgh castle had been gallantly taken, by the skill, and valour, of Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalwolsy, this excellent officer was appointed, in 1343, sheriff of Roxburgh. Yet, was this truly respectable man surprized, on the seat of justice, at Hawick, by Sir William Douglas, the knight of Lidsdale; carried by him to the dungeon of his castle of Hermitage; and there immured, to die of want. The odious assassin of that gallant soldier, was appointed his successor, as sheriff, by the misguided weakness of David II. (*d*). During the sad period, from 1346, when David was taken prisoner, to 1384, when Roxburghshire was freed, from the dominion of the English, Edward III. had his sheriffs, in this county (*e*). New changes were now at hand. As this shire, the castle of Roxburgh excepted, had been chiefly

(*a*) By that ordinance, Ryley, 505, the king's lieutenant, was appointed to have in his hands the castles of Roxburgh, and Jedburgh; and, without a sheriff, this lieutenant was to govern the shire.

(*b*) There is a writ of Edward III., addressed to the sheriff of Roxburgh, dated 15th September 1334, to inquire, if the sheriffship of Roxburgh, and the custody of Selkirk-forest, belouged to Isobel, the countess of Mar. Rymer, iv. 622—35.

(*c*) William de Seton, the sheriff of Roxburgh, granted a charter of confirmation to the monks of Dryburgh of a *burgage*, in the town of Roxburgh. Chart. Dryb. No. 3. The date of this confirmation was 1338; as we see, from the subsequent resignation, of the same *burgage*, by Roger, the son of Hutred, *the fisher*. Id. The sheriff seems to have acted, *officially*, in this transfer, though it appears not, by what authority.

(*d*) Godseroft, 75.

(*e*) In Ayllof's Calendar, 108, there is a writ, "de audiendo Computum Jo. de Coupland, vicecomitis de Roxburgh, 1351." It was Coupland, who took David II., in the battle of Durham. He is celebrated, among the eminent men of Northumberland, as *the valiant esquire*. Wallis's Hist. 415—16. In 1369, and in several successive years, Alan de Strother was sheriff of Roxburghshire. Rob. Parl. Rec. 115, 126; Rym. vi. 688.

freed, by the exertions of the Douglasses, it generally followed their fortunes. In 1396, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth-forest, a dependant of that family, was sheriff of Roxburghshire (*f*). In 1398, the lands of *Cavers*, with the sheriffship

(*f*) MS. Contract of Marriage with Stewart of Dalswinton; Nisbet's Heraldry, ii.; Remarks on Ragman's Roll, 2. Sir William Stewart, the sheriff of Roxburgh, was the son of John, *de Foresta*, by a daughter of Turnbull of Minto, and the grandson of John *de Jedworth*, who was himself, probably, the *fourth* son of Sir John Stewart of Bonkyl, that fell at the battle of Falkirk, in 1293. Sir William Stewart of Jedworth-forest, as a strenuous character, was perfectly qualified to act a suitable part, during the bloody scenes of a misguided age. In 1385, he received, of the 40,000 livres, which were distributed, by the French admiral Vienne, among the leading men of Scotland, 100 livres, as his appropriate share, while the Earl of Douglas had 7,000. Rym. vii. 485. In 1394, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth was one of the ambassadors, who were sent, to treat of peace with England. Ib. 788. He was much employed on the borders, where he lived, by Robert III.; and was amply rewarded by his sovereign. In 1397, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth, and others, were appointed, to treat with the commissioners of Richard II. Rym. viii. 17. In 1298, Sir William Stewart was one of the sureties, for the Earl of Douglas's middle marches. Ib. 54. At a meeting of the commissioners, English, and Scottish, on the 20th of October 1398, at Hawdenstank, on the south-east of Roxburgh, for granting redress, on the borders, Sir William Stewart was accused of being in company with Earl Douglas's son, when he burnt the town of Roxburgh, broke down the bridge of Roxburgh, and did other damage, against the truce: Sir William, being then present, gave in his answer; but, the charge, for its *heighnousness*, was referred to the principal wardens. Ib. 58. Sir William's rewards, for his services on the borders, may be seen in Robertson's Index, p. 143, 150, 154, 157. Yet, is the identity of Sir William Stewart, and the place of his residence, disputed, by those, who had an interest to confound him, and it, with other persons, and places. See Williams's Evidence for the Earl of Galloway, throughout. But, there can be no doubt, with regard to either. (1) We see above, Rym. viii. 17, that he is called, in the Record, Sir William Stewart of *Jedworth*. (2) It was even doubted, whether there was such a place, as *Jedworth-forest*, or *the forest*, in Roxburghshire: It is, however, a fact, with which this sceptic was unacquainted, that the Earl of Douglas was, by his creation, baron of *Jedworth forest*, in this shire: In 1319, the castle, town, and *forest* of Jedworth, was erected, by charter, into a *free forrestry*: And, it was recorded, on the tomb-stone of James, Earl Douglas, in 1443, that he was *dominus Jedburg-forestie*. Godscroft, 159. Yet, Sir William Stewart, as we may thus see, was *not dominus Jedburg-forestie*; he was only *goodman* of some lands, within that forest. (3) He is purposely confounded with Sir William Stewart of Castlemylk, who lived, at the same time, though in a different shire: The border commissioners, who sat at Hawdenstank, in 1398, on the 28th of October, in that year, adjourned to *Clochmaban-stane*, near the Solway, in Dunfries-shire, not *Lochmaban-stane*, as it has been sometimes said, mistakingly; where they met, on the 6th of November, in the same year; and at this time, and place, "Sir William Stewart of *Castlemylke*," became one of the sureties of the peace, on the west march. Rym. viii. 58-9. We thus perceive, in the Record, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth, and Sir William Stewart of Castlemylke, acting on the stage, at the same time, and on the same occasion, though in different shires; Sir William Stewart of Jedworth, as a person accused; and Sir William Stewart of Castlemylke, as a person trusted: And they were, therefore, different persons, and not the same

sheriffship of Roxburghshire, were granted to George, Earl of Angus, who died, in 1402 (*g*). Isobel, the countess of Mar, in whom seem to have been invested this office, and that property, on the death of Earl George, transferred both, without the necessary assent of the king, to the Earl of Douglas, who was then a prisoner in England (*b*). It was conceived, that both had thereby become escheat. And, Robert III., willing to reward the services of Sir David Fleming of Biggar, conferred on him, in 1405, the lands of *Cavers*, with the sheriffwick of Roxburghshire (*i*). But, he did not enjoy long either the lands, or the office: For, he was, soon after, assassinated, at Longherdmanston, by James Douglas of Balveny, the second son of Archibald, the Earl of Douglas, who fell, at the battle of Vernueil (*k*). Though this assassination emulated, in atrocity, the murder of Sir William Ramsay, a former sheriff of Roxburgh, by another Douglas, it equally passed away, as a common occurrence, without inquiry, or notice (*l*). The aged king was bowed down with afflictions; the

same person; being two respectable knights, the one of Roxburghshire, the other of Dunfries-shire. In 1399, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth was taken prisoner, at Fullhopelaw, during an inroad into Northumberland. Harding's Chron. 198; Border Hist. 367. In 1402, Sir William Stewart of Jedworth was again taken prisoner, at the more celebrated battle of Homildon, within the Northumbrian border; and was soon after tried, as a traitor, under the illegal direction of Henry Percy, the *Hotspur* of Shakspeare, and unwarrantably executed, by his lawless order. Wyntown, who wrote, at the time, is express upon the point. Chronykil. ii. 401-2: Goodal's Fordun, ii. 434, confirms the same fact: And Crawford's MS. Genealogy of the Stewarts of Dalswinton, and Garlies, to the same fact. The mangled limbs of Sir William Stewart being exhibited on the gates of York, he appeared no more, in record, or in history. But, Sir William Stewart of Castlemyle lived to fall before the walls of Orleans, on the 12th February 1429. See And. Stewart's Supl. to his Genal. Hist. of the Stewarts. p. 78—82.

(*g*) Robertson's Index, 147.

(*b*) Ib. 148.

(*i*) Robertson's Index, 143; Crawford's Peerage, 450, which quotes the charter.

(*k*) Wyntown, ii. 413; Crawford's Peerage, 495: Wyntown says, that the assassination was committed "of evil counsals, and feloune:" Crawford, after the Scottish historians, intimates, indeed, that Sir David had instructed the Earl of Northumberland, to make his escape, who was the prisoner of Sir James Douglas. But, this suggestion cannot be true; as the secret, if it existed, could not easily be known, except from Sir David himself, or the Earl of Northumberland, who had been helped. Sir David, who is praised, for his loyalty, and his worth, when he was assassinated, with aggravated circumstances, was in the act of returning, after he had conveyed James, the heir of the crown, on board the ship, which was to carry him to France. This alone was sufficient provocation to James Douglas. But, that Sir David, though the king's relation, should have presumed to solicit, or accept a grant of lands, and an office, to which the Douglases claimed a right, was an offence to them, that was not to be pardoned, by that unforgiving family.

(*l*) The principal assassin was the king's grandson, and the Duke of Albany's son-in-law. Crawford's Hist. of the Stewarts, 21.

Duke of Albany misruled his kingdom; and the Douglasses domineered over all, without controul.

The lands of Cavers, and the sheriffwick of Roxburgh, were soon after transferred to Archibald, a bastard son of James, the second earl of Douglas (*m*). This office continued in this family, though perhaps with some interruptions, till the final abolition of the heritable jurisdictions. Archibald seems to have been succeeded, as laird of Cavers, and sheriff of Roxburgh, soon after 1438, by his son, William (*n*). He was succeeded by his son Archibald, who was also heritable sheriff of Roxburgh (*o*). And Archibald appears to have been succeeded by William Douglas, as sheriff of Teviotdale (*p*). Various other Douglasses of this family succeed each other, as sheriffs of Roxburgh, during those disastrous times (*q*). The hereditary sheriff of Roxburgh preserved his loyalty to James III., while so many important persons rebelled against that inoffensive prince, in the southern districts (*r*). Thus, did this family retain this hereditary office, during revolutionary times, till the days of Camden, who speaks of Roxburgh, as having its hereditary sheriff of the family of Douglas, commonly called the sheriff of Teviotdale (*s*). During the reign of James VI., Sir William Douglas was heritable Sheriff of Roxburgh. In the disturbed times of Charles I., Sir Archibald Douglas continued, by hereditary right, in the

(*m*) The historian of the house of Douglas is positive, that Archibald Douglas, of whom is descended the family of *Cavers*, and sheriffs of Teviotdale, was a bastard of James, the second earl of Douglas. Hist. 93; Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 79; Crawford's Peer. 413. Sir Archibald Douglas of Cavers, the sheriff of Teviotdale, witnessed a charter of James I., on the 12th May 1425. Dougl. Baron. 278. He witnessed charters of Archibald, Earl Douglas, in 1330, and in 1333. Dougl. Peer. 592; MS. Title Deeds of the Duke of Roxburgh. Sir Archibald Douglas, the sheriff of Teviotdale, was one of those, who swore, on the part of the Scottish king, to the observance of the truce, for nine years, on the 31st of March 1438. Rym. x. 695.

(*n*) John Ainslie of Dolphington, who succeeded his grandfather, in 1431, married the daughter of Sir William Douglas of Cavers, and heritable sheriff of Teviotdale. Dougl. Bar. 300. Andrew Ker of Altonburn, the founder of the house of Roxburgh, who died before the year 1450, married a daughter of Sir William Douglas, the heritable sheriff of Teviotdale. Dougl. Peer. 592.

(*o*) Archibald, vicecomes de Roxburgh, was appointed one of the conservators of the truce with England, on the 11th June 1457. 11 Rym. 397.

(*p*) On the 10th of December 1482, "before the lordis auditoris comperit Wilzaim of Dowglaice shiref of Tevidale; and protestit against Walter of Trumbul of Gargunnok, who had gert sum-  
" mon him, and comperit nocht." Robertson's Parl. Rec. 286.

(*q*) Dougl. Peer. 279; Dougl. Bar. 105, 240.

(*r*) Dougl. Peer. 189: Douglas of Cavers, then sheriff of Teviotdale, received several remissions, or pardons, from James IV., and his parliament, for his conduct, on that occasion. Id.

(*s*) Gough's Camden, iii. 294-5.

same

same office (*t*). He was sheriff, at the Restoration. And, during the factious reign of William III., Sir William Douglas was again heritable sheriff of this county. This family continued to enjoy this office, till the epoch of the abolition of the heritable jurisdictions. Archibald Douglas, the brother of William Douglas of Cavers, was compensated for the heritable sheriffship of Roxburghshire (*u*).

In this ample sheriffwick, there were of old various jurisdictions, which circumscribed the power of the sheriff, and deducted much from his usefulness. The castle of Roxburgh, like most of the king's castles, had a constable, who exercised his authority over the whole constabulary (*x*). This policy seems to have continued till the accession of Robert Bruce, and perhaps to a later age (*y*). There were, in this shire, no fewer than seven *regalities*, which all possessed exclusive jurisdiction. The monks of Kelso had a *regality*, which comprehended all their lands, and villages, with ample privileges, and exclusive powers (*z*). The whole became forfeited to James VI., on the Reformation, who conferred all those jurisdictions on worthless minions. On the forfeiture of Francis, Earl of Bothwell, this regality was granted, in 1605, by James VI., to Sir Robert Kerr, the predecessor of the Duke of Roxburgh (*a*). It was abolished, in 1747, with other jurisdictions, which were deemed inconsistent with the administration

(*t*) In 1596, the town of Cavers, belonging to Douglas, the sheriff of Teviotdale, was ravaged by the English. Border Hist. 689. Yet, it appears, that the Earl of Roxburgh was sheriff of Roxburgh, during pleasure, in the reign of Charles II. War. Book, in the Paper Office. Soon after 1669, the Duke of Monmouth, who then married the heiress of Buccleugh, was appointed the sheriff; and, in 1672, a statute annexed the duke's lands, in Dunfries, to Roxburghshire.

(*u*) List of Claims: He claimed for it £10,000, and was allowed £1,666:13:4. The Original Return, in the Books of Privy Council.

(*x*) In 1241, Alexander Strivelin, the constable of Roxburgh, was a witness to a charter of William, the son of Patrick, the Earl of Dunbar. Chart. Kelso, No. 238: Alexander de Chattem, *constabularius de Roxburgh*, was one of the sureties of Richard de Nichete, for the performance of an obligation to the monks of Kelso. Id.

(*y*) Robert I. granted to Bernard Hauden a certain duty, for keeping the castle of Roxburgh. Robert. Index, 12. There was of old a coroner, in this shire; but his functions, and the persons, executing the office, are extremely obscure. Rymer, vii. 508.

(*z*) In 1343, David II. granted to the monks of Kelso, that they should possess the town of Kelso, with its pertinents, the barony of Bolden, and the lands of Reveden, with their pertinents, “in liberam regalitatem,” with exclusive jurisdiction of justiciaries, sheriffs, judges, with other privileges. MS. Monast. Scotiæ. This was confirmed by Robert III. Robertson's Index, 127.

(*a*) Keith, 249.

of

of justice, and the quiet of the people (*b*). But, the town of Kelso is still a burgh of barony, the property of the same noble person, with baronial rights. The regality of Sprouston comprehended a large track of land, in the east of Roxburghshire. In the 14th century, the lands of Moll, of Aldtown-burn, of Blackdean, were included, in this regality, though it was nine miles distant (*c*). Robert I. granted to his son, Robert Bruce, the *barony* of Sprouston (*d*). David II. gave to Thomas Murray the barony of Hawick, and Sprouston (*e*). This barony, however, appears, as a regality, in 1357, as we have seen, and in 1747, when a compensation was granted for it; as hath been already shown. The monks of Melros had an extensive regality; including their various lands, and comprehending exclusive powers. By several transmissions, this regality came into the family of Buccleugh; and, in 1747, the Lady Isobel Scot was compensated for her rights (*f*). The regality of Jedburgh comprehended many lands, with exclusive jurisdictions. Robert I. conferred on Sir James Douglas the town, castle, and forest of Jedburgh (*g*): And, the gratitude of the same king granted to that favourite warrior, that he should enjoy his whole lands, as a regality (*h*). For this jurisdiction, which had descended through a long line of barons bold, the Duke of Douglas was compensated, in 1747 (*i*). The Kers of Fernyhirst appear to have been appointed baillies of the monastery of Jedburgh. This bailliery was distinct from the regality; and was bestowed on a hardy race, during an age, when the monks required the protection of steel, rather than the title of parchment (*k*). For this bailliery, however, no claim was

( <i>b</i> ) At that epoch, the Duke of Roxburgh claimed, for the regality of Kelso	-	£ 2,000
For the regality of Sprouston	-	1,000
For the regality of Glasgow	-	1,000
		<hr/>
		4,000
He was allowed	-	2,100
List of Claims, &c. The regality of Glasgow comprehended the baronies of Ancrum, Lilliesleaf, and Ashkirk, within Roxburghshire.		

(*c*) Douglas Peerage, 591.

(*d*) Robertson's Index, 12.

(*e*) *Ib.* 45. In another charter, he granted the barony of Sprouston to Maurice Murray. *Id.*

(*f*) Miln's Melros, 44; Gough's Camden, iii. 295; and List of Compensations. The heritable office of baillie of the regality of Melros, claimed by Lady Isabella Scot, in so far as the same extends over the lands belonging to her, was valued at £1,200. MS. Original Return.

(*g*) Dougl. Peerage, 183; Robertson's Index, 10.

(*h*) *Id.*

(*i*) List of Compensations: For the regality of Jedburgh-forest, the claimant was allowed £900. MS. Original Return.

(*k*) Dougl. Peerage, 419.

made



made, at the epoch of abolition, by the Marquis of Lothian, as his right was merely baronial, without any profit. The barony of Hawick appears among the many grants of Robert Bruce (*l*). Before the year 1545, it became a regality, which belonged to Douglas of Drumlanrick (*m*). And, before the year 1747, it became the property of the Duke of Buccleugh, who was then compensated, for his right of jurisdiction (*n*). The lordship of Lidisdale seems to have been early the estate of remarkable men. It was forfeited by William Soulis, when he plotted against Robert Bruce, in 1320 (*o*). It was granted by Robert Bruce to his son Robert, who soon after died (*p*). David II. transferred it to William, Earl Douglas, in 1342 (*q*). After various forfeitures, Lidisdale came to the milder family of Scot: And, for its regality, the Duke of Buccleugh was compensated, in 1747 (*r*). The extensive property of the bishoprick of Glasgow, in this shire, was included within the regality of Glasgow. Huntlaw, and a part of the lands of Moll, and of Hassendean, which were the property of the monks of Paisley, were all included, in the regality of Paisley. By the various abolishments of accident, and design, the exclusive authorities, which ought to have been never granted, as private rights, to particular men, whatever may have been their merits, were restored to the sheriffdom, with its legitimate powers (*s*). Such, then, were the origin, the degradation, and re-establishment of the sheriffwick. We see, in the best times of David I., and his immediate successors, a sheriff acting in his appropriate sphere, as the executive officer of the sovereign: But, we perceive nothing of an *earl*, who, as his superior, might give orders to the sheriff, as his deputy, whatever fictitious theory may suppose, on this curious point of juridical forms.

§ VI. *Of its civil History.*] The area of Roxburghshire, undoubtedly, formed a district of the Northumbrian kingdom, till this country was ceded, as a part of

(*l*) Robertson's Index, 5—27; *Ib.* 33—45.

(*m*) Stat. Acco. viii. 526. At that period, the town of Hawick received from the lord of the regality a charter of incorporation, as a burgh of barony.

(*n*) List of Compensations: For this jurisdiction, the claimant was allowed £400. MS. Original Return.

(*o*) Robertson's Index, 12; Lord Hailes An. ii. 95-6.

(*p*) Rob. Index, 12. (*q*) *Ib.* 39; 121.

(*r*) List of Compensations: For this regality, the noble claimant was allowed £600. MS. Return.

(*s*) The late Sir Gilbert Elliot, who was described, as "Mr. Gilbert Elliot, the son of Lord Minto," was appointed the first sheriff-depute of this shire. Scots Mag. 1748, p. 155.

Lothian,

Lothian, in 1020, to the Scottish king (*t*). By the name of *Saxonia*, it was invaded, and wasted, by Keneth, the conqueror of the Picts. There is reason to believe, that the castle of Roxburgh was even built, by Saxon hands. The Saxon people remained, though the sovereignty was ceded to a new master. Yet, the Scoto-Irish people may have made some settlements, within the limits of this shire; as they certainly imposed on a few places their descriptive appellations. The Scoto-Saxon people, however, universally prevailed, and remained permanently settled, throughout the ample extent of Roxburghshire, under the children of Malcolm Canmore. At the demise of Edgar, in 1107, this county, with many lands, in the southern, and western districts of Scotland, came to Earl David, as his apanage: On his succession to the throne, those several territories returned to the crown. At the demise of Edgar, almost the whole extent of Roxburghshire was, not so much in fiction of law, as in fact, the positive property of David, its sovereign lord. At that epoch, Teviotdale was probably a dependency of the bishoprick of Durham. Yet, the monks scarcely enjoyed any temporal possessions, within that extensive region. But, in the effluxion of a century, many changes took place. David distributed many *manors* among his followers, from England: The Morvills, the Soulses, the Corbetts, the Riddels, the Cumins, the Olifards, the Percys, the Berkeleys, the Vesceys, enjoyed extensive domains, and established here considerable families. After the foundation of the great monasteries at Melros, Kelso, and Jedburgh, in that reign, their chartularies recorded the munificence of David, and the numbers of his vassals. In those chartularies, we see the settlement of a new people; and in them, we perceive that, the foundation of every religious house was the establishment of a fresh colony. And, before the demise of William, the lion, the monks of the several religious houses became the greatest, and the most beneficent occupants of the variegated surface of Roxburghshire.

By all those means, the country acquired a very numerous population: Every manor had its village, its church, its mill, and its brewery. The sturdy men of Teviotdale followed David, in 1138, to the battle of *the standard*, wherein they fought by his side, and shared his misfortune (*u*).

But, we attempt, in vain, to sketch the *border history*, if we do not ascertain the common limits of the adjacent kingdoms, at successive eras of their various fortunes. When Malcolm Canmore ascended his Celtic, and unsettled throne, the eastern boundaries of Scotland seem to have run up to the river Tweed, and

(*t*) Bede, l. iv. c. 27; l. v. c. 27; Sim. of Durham; Lel. Collect. t. ii. p. 556; Ib. t. iii. p. 181.

(*u*) Aldred *de bello Standardi*: Lord Haile's A. i. 77-8.

to the Cheviot mountains (*a*). After many contests with the most vigorous of the English kings, he appears to have left the limits, as extensive as he found them. The reigns of Edgar, and of Alexander I., were not embittered by border wars. David I. spent much of his age in attempts to enlarge his kingdom, on the south. But, all his endeavours were frustrated, by the concessions of his infant grandson Malcolm IV., who was unable to support his pretensions against the power of Henry II.: Yet, the old limits of the Tweed, and the Cheviot, remained unchanged, till the fatal captivity of William, the lion, laid open the boundaries, and even sacrificed the independence of his kingdom. In 1189 A. D., however, Richard I. restored to that unfortunate king the castles of Berwick, and of Roxburgh; settled the dividing limits, according to the ancient land-marks; and fixed the allegiance of Scotland upon its former footing of undoubted independence, though the king may have owed fealty, for manors in England. The price of so many benefits, which were beyond calculation, was ten thousand merks (*b*). In the two subsequent reigns of the son, and grandson of William, there were contests, without warfare, and conflicts, without change (*c*). The disputes, which were occasioned, by the succession to Alexander III., but originating in the ambition of Edward I., were not so much about the boundaries, as the subjection of the kingdom. After a continued struggle of many years, both of intrigue, and warfare, the treaty of Northampton, in 1328, restored the limits, and the independence, of the nation to the state, wherein the relinquishment of Richard I. had placed them, in 1189 A. D. (*d*). The release of one prince, and the agreement of another, though confirmed by the English parliament, were not obstacles to the ambition of Edward III. Robert Bruce, the restorer of the monarchy, had scarcely breathed his last patriot respiration, when the late war was renewed, with more inveteracy, and longer continuance. In 1334, Roxburghshire, with almost all the southern counties, were ceded to the English king, by Edward Baliol (*e*). Scotland now became a scene of conflict, and a country of change, during more than forty years. The capture of David II., in 1346, embittered the calamities of an afflicted nation. Despairing, perhaps, during his contests with France, of the subduction of Scotland, Edward tried to secure a part of the southern shires. And he endeavoured to soothe the men of Teviotdale, by confirming their ancient privileges, on pretence of their fidelity, since they had been within his

(*a*) Lord Haile's An. i. 3, 4.

(*b*) Rym. Foed. i. 64.

(*c*) When the parliament of Scotland settled the succession of the crown, in 1284, they described the territories of that kingdom to be, the *iales*, *Man*, *Tyndale*, and *Penrith*. Ib. ii. 266.

(*d*) MS. in the Pap. Office; Lord Haile's An. ii. 127.

(*e*) Rym. Foed. iv. 615.

allegiance (*f*). The truce, which gave dear-bought liberty to David II., in 1357, did not restore Roxburghshire to its ancient obedience (*g*). By a treaty, for settling border disputes, which was held, at Roxburgh, within the church of the Minor Friars, during the same year, it was agreed, that all lands should remain, as they were then possessed (*b*). But, the time came at length, when the borders were restored to their old limits; and the men of Teviotdale were to return to their natural connexion (*i*). Yet, the people on the marches, between the two kingdoms, continued in a state of conflict, even after the accession of King James had united the sister, yet adverse kingdoms (*k*).

From inquiries, with regard to the limits of the two kingdoms, and the state of Teviotdale, the next objects of our attention are the castle, and town, of Roxburgh. And, they seem both to have existed, during Saxon times, and during the Scottish period of the North-British annals. The castle, and town, appear plainly to have been appropriate portions of Earl David's apanage, and his favourite residence, after his succession, as king (*l*). By Earl David's

(*f*) In 1356, Edward III. granted a kind of charter to the men of *Tevydale*: It recited their fidelity; it granted them all the liberties, which they had enjoyed, during the reign of Alexander III., with their old privileges, within the town of Berwick. *Ib.* v. 854. In 1359, a similar grant was made, by the same prince, to the men of Lidisdale. *Ayliff's Calend.* 222.

(*g*) *Rym.* v. 846—854; *Ib.* vi. 426-7: Edward III. retained within his artful grasp, the castles of Roxburgh, Jedburgh, and Lochmaban.

(*b*) *Id.*

(*i*) An ordinance, issued from the Scottish council, in April 1385; directing, that the men of Teviotdale, who had come lately from the allegiance of the king of England to the allegiance of the king of Scotland, should retain their possessions; but, should be required to show their titles. *MS. Paper Office*, which has been transferred to the Register House, at Edinburgh.

(*k*) In 1620, King James issued a proclamation "contra tenentes seditiosos," which recited the inconvenience of *tenant rights* on the Scottish borders, or customary right of holding, in consideration of services on the borders; and which decreed, that no estate should pass, in future, except by *indenture*. *Rym. Foed.* xvii. 249.

(*l*) Many of the charters of David I., Malcolm IV., of William, the lion, and the two Alexanders, his son, and grandson, were dated in the castle of Roxburgh; as we may see in the chartularies, and in the *Diplomata Scotiæ*, pl. 22—24. David I. granted to the church of St. John, within the castle of Roxburgh, a carrucate of his domestic lands, in Roxburgh, a toft, with its pertinents, and a piece of land, *below the castle*, with the oblations of those, who resided within it, and also a part of his own oblations, when he, or his family, should reside, in the castle; in the same manner, as one of his own chaplains ought to have: He gave also to this church of St. John the *tithes* of his *underwood*, and a tenth part "de sepo occisionis," by him, in Teviotdale. *Chart. Glasgow*, No. 205. This charter of the munificent David was confirmed by his son, Henry, and by his grandson, William. *Ib.* 267—9. Those charters not only show the residence of David I., but carry the mind back to the manners of ages, that are long passed.

charter,

charter, founding the monastery of Selkirk, he granted, “in burgo de Rokesburg,” a piece of land, the seventh of the miln-profits, forty shillings out of the firm of the town, and a seventh share of the fishery (*m*): We thus perceive Earl David, acting as sovereign of Roxburghshire. In that age, we see, that there was already a *new* town of Roxburgh; owing to the confined site of the old. It was even then remarkable for its *schools*, which long prospered, under the guardian eye of the abbot of Kelso (*n*). The town of Roxburgh was, in that early age, fortified with a wall, and ditch (*o*). The town was governed by a provost, or alderman, and baillies (*p*). As early, if not earlier, than the reign of King William, the town of Roxburgh had the benefit of *fairs*. To the monks of Kelso, the king granted, that their men, residing in Kelso, should have the privilege of selling fuel, victual, and other matters, in that town, on any day, except on the day of *the king's statute fair in Roxburgh* (*q*). This was also called

(*m*) Chart. Kelso, No. 4. In the charter of David I., for removing this monastery to Kelso, he gave the monks, in the same *burgh*, forty shillings of the firm thereof, and all the churches, and *schools*, of the same town; a toft near the church of St. James, and another in “*novo burgo* ;” the lands, which were Walter Cymentars; in the milns, twenty chalders of victual, and also the seventh of a fishery. Ib. No. 1. This grant was confirmed by Malcolm IV., and K. William. Ib. No. 2, 3. The monks of Dunfermling, Dryburgh, and Jedburgh, were studious to obtain grants of money from the firm of Roxburgh, or tofts under its walls, Dalrymp. Col. 384; MS. Monast. Scotiz, 29; Chart. Dryburgh, No. 107—10. Edward I., and Robert I., both enforced those several grants. Chart. Kelso, No. 179; Ib. No. 192; Ib. No. 193. Edward II., in 1309, issued a grant “*de muragio concessio burgensibus de Rokesburgh*.” Ayloff's Calend. 120.

(*n*) In 1241, Master Thomas, the rector of *the schools* of *Rokesburg*, was a witness, with the *constable* of the *castle*, to a charter of William, the son of Patrick, the Earl of Dunbar. Chart. Kelso, No. 238.

(*o*) Earl Henry granted to the abbey of Dryburgh a toft “*extra murum de Rokesburg*.” Chart. Dryburgh, No. 110. And, this grant was confirmed by David I., and Malcolm IV. In a charter of Herbert, bishop of Glasgow, during the reign of David I., some lands of the churches of Roxburgh are mentioned, as lying “*extra fossatum burgi de Rokesburg, inter Tuedam et Tevieth, versus abbatiam*.” Chart. Kelso, No. 412.

(*p*) John Sandal, the chamberlain of Scotland, under Edward I., issued a precept to the provost, and baillies, of the town of Roxburgh, to pay the monks of Dryburgh the said annuity of twenty shillings, out of the firm of the burgh. Ib. No. 179. Robert Bruce issued a similar precept, to enforce the payment of the same annuity. Ib. No. 192. Alexander Fraser, the chamberlain of Scotland, directed a precept to the alderman, and other baillies, of that burgh, to pay the same annuity to the monks of Dryburgh, in conformity to the grant of K. William, and the precept of K. Robert. Ib. No. 193. In those records, we see, that it was the *chamberlain*, who exercised legal authority over the corporation of Roxburgh, and indeed over every other corporation.

(*q*) Chart. Kelso, No. 13. It is to be remarked, that Kelso was only separated from Roxburgh by the Tweed. In the age of David I., Roxburgh was one of the *quatuor burgorum*.

*the fair of St. James*; and as the church had been dedicated to St. James, this circumstance shows, that James was the patron saint of ancient Roxburgh (*r*).

In the meantime, John of Crema, the legate of Honorius II., held a council, at Roxburgh, in 1125, the year after the accession of David I., and with his assent (*s*). To this commodious residence, came Thurstin, the aged archbishop of Yorke, in 1136, to solicit a truce, from David (*t*).

The castle of Roxburgh was used, as a state prison, as well as a royal residence, during the reigns of David I., and his grandsons, Malcolm, and William (*u*). In 1306, Mary, the sister of Robert Bruce, was confined “*en une Kage,*” within this castle (*uu*).

It became, in other times, the joyous scene of many festivities (*x*). Yet, had Roxburgh, and its castle, amidst the revolutions of those ages, many

(*r*) John of Wilton granted to Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, five merks of silver “*in nundinis Sancti Jacobi de Rokesburc.*” Chart. Glasgow, p. 281. In 1134, “*dedicatio ecclesie Sancti Jacobi, in Rokesburch.*” Chron. Mail. 165. In 1371, and in 1372, there were frequent frays, between the Scots, and English, at the great fairs, which were held, at Roxburgh, in August. Border Hist. 347. In 1377, in consequence of a fray, at the same fair, the Scots burnt the town of Roxburgh. *Ib.* 349. At present, the ancient fair of St. James’s is held on the very site of St. James’s church. Stat. Acc. 580. In 1369, David II. granted to Henry de Ashkirk the custody of all the measures of Roxburgh. Robertson’s Index, p. 74.

(*s*) Chron. Melros, 165; Sim. Dun. 252; Wilkins’s Concilia, 407; Lord Haile’s An. 65.

(*t*) *Ib.* 69; and Hagustad: Pennant, from Hollinshed, places this event, mistakingly, in 1132; The Chron. Melros, in 1137.

(*u*) In 1134, Malcolm, being taken in arms, was imprisoned in the castle of Roxburgh. Chron. Mailros, 165. In 1151, Wimond, an English monk, who disturbed, by insurrections, the salutary government of David, after mutilation, was imprisoned in Roxburgh castle. Lord Haile’s An. v. i. p. 88-9. In 1156, Donald, the son of Malcolm, was imprisoned in the same dungeon. *Ib.* 102; Chron. Melros, 167. This in the same person, who is called Wimond, by Lord Hailes. In 1197, Harold, the Earl of Cathness, with his son, Torfin, were confined here. Lord Hailes’ An. i. 135; Chron. Melros, p. 180. Harold died, here, in 1206. *Ib.* 182.

(*uu*) Rym. ii. 2014.

(*x*) In 1239, on the 15th of May, Alexander II. married Mary, the daughter of Ingelram de Coucy, at Roxburgh. Chr. Mail. 204. In 1241, the 4th September, Alexander III. was born at Roxburgh, in the forty-fourth year of his father’s age, and the twenty-seventh of his reign. *Ib.* 206. Alexander III. resided at Roxburgh, in September 1255, with Margaret, his queen, the daughter of Henry III., whom he had married in 1251: And here, they were received, with great joy, after a grand procession to the church of Kelso. *Ib.* 219—221. In 1266, Prince Edward, the brother of Margaret, was here magnificently entertained. Bord. Hist. 155. In 1268, Edward returned to Roxburgh, bringing his brother Edmond with him. *Id.* The marriage-contract of the princess Margaret, with Eric king of Norway, was settled, at Roxburgh. *Ib.* 161. In 1283, the nuptials of Alexander, the prince of Scotland, with Margaret, the daughter of the Earl of Flanders, was here solemnized. *Id.* Edward III. twice celebrated his birth-day, in Roxburgh. Walsingham, 134—146.

changes,

changes, both fortunate, and unlucky. As the safe-guard of that border, it was surrendered to Henry II., by William, the lion, as a part of the high price of his freedom (x). The castle was restored, by the more generous Richard, in 1189 (y). Much of the town was burnt, by accident, in 1207 (z). It was fired by King John, during his retreat, in 1216 (a). Meantime, the the bishops of Salisbury, and Rochester, frightened from England, by the interdict, found an assylum, in 1209; the former at Kelso, the latter at Roxburgh: And though they lived, at their own expences, William, with his usual generosity, sent them eighty chalders of wheat, sixty-six of malt, and eighty of oats (b): We may thus perceive, that the Scottish king abounded more in victual, than in money. The war of the succession entailed on Roxburgh a thousand changes (c). In 1292, the English Court of King's Bench sat, for some time, at Roxburgh (d); the castle being entrusted to Brian, the son of Alan (dd.) In 1295, Baliol agreed, that Edward I. should hold the castle of Roxburgh, during his war with the French (e). It was yielded, by the steward of Scotland, to the king of England, in 1296 (f). On the 20th of August 1296, the burgesses, and whole *comune* of Roxburgh, swore fealty to the ambitious Edward (g).

When this politic prince tried to settle Scotland, after a bloody struggle, he deemed the castle of Roxburgh of such importance, as to be delivered to the special charge of his own lieutenant (h). In 1306, Edward I. caused the wife of William Wysman, to be shut up in one of the towers of Roxburgh castle (i). In March 1312-13, this fortlet was surprized by the enterprize of Douglas, who soon after, by his vigour, expelled the English from Teviotdale, except, indeed, Jedburgh, and some places of smaller consequences (k). After various success, Roxburgh, Teviotdale, and Scotland, were relinquished to Robert Bruce, by the treaty of Northampton, in 1328 (l). Yet, it did not remain long in the possession of its ancient owners. In 1334, Edward Baliol, by an insidious

(x) Rym. Foed. i. 39.

(y) Ib. 69.

(z) Chron. Mairos. 182.

(a) Ib. 192.

(b) Ib. 183.

(c) Edward provided for the fidelity of the burgesses of Roxburgh. Ayloff's Cal. 105.

(d) Hailes' Hist. Com. Law, 200.

(dd) Ayloff, 105.

(e) Ayloff's Cal. 112.

(f) Lord Hailes' Ann. 290. (g) Pryne, iii. 653. (h) Ryley, 505. (i) Rym. ii. 2014.

(k) Bord. Hist. 241: The fortifications of the town were immediately destroyed by the policy of Robert Bruce. Id. This prince granted to Nicol Fowler the yard of the castle of Roxburgh. Robertson's Index, p. 11. He granted to Bernard Houdén a duty for keeping the castle of Roxburgh, on which he seems to have set but little value. Ib. 12. His plan of defence was more effectual, than by such strengths; experience had taught him, that wasting the country, and retiring behind the Forth, were the safest shield.

(l) Lord Haile's An. ii. p. 129; Caledonia, 819.

treaty,

treaty, conceded the county of Roxburgh to Edward III., with almost all the southern shires of Scotland (*l*). The rapacity of this prince instantly took seizin of the whole (*m*): And, the castle, and town, of Roxburgh, were frequent objects of valorous contest, during more than a century and a quarter. In 1342, Sir Alexander Ramsay, one of the bravest, and most successful commanders of the age, took the castle of Roxburgh, from the English, by scalade (*n*). Ramsay was rewarded with the keeping of the castle, and with the sheriffwick of Teviotdale, of which the envy of the bastard Douglas bereaved him with his life. The English regained the castle of Roxburgh, on the capture of David II., in 1346 (*o*): And, they seem to have retained it, notwithstanding every attempt, till 1460, when James II. lost his life, in besieging it (*p*): It was taken, after this misfortune, by the persevering vigour of Mary of Guilder, his widowed queen. The castle was now levelled to the rock; and the strength being thus razed, the town fell into ruins (*q*). This town, as it was early one of the four burrows, which formed a commercial judicatory, lost this pre-eminence, when it fell into the power of the

(*l*) Rym. Foed. iv. 615.

(*m*) Ib. 616. In 1334, Edward III. ordered the fortifications of the town, and castle of Roxburgh to be repaired. Bord. Hist. 314. In 1335, Edward kept his Christmas in this castle. Id. There are many writs by Edward III., and his successors, in respect to this town, and castle, in Ayloff's Cal. 166.—281. In 1341, Edward III. kept his Christmas at Mailros, while the Earl of Derby his lieutenant, celebrated the same festival in the castle of Roxburgh. During the truce, which then existed, Sir William Douglas, and three other Scottish knights, visited Lord Derby; and there amused themselves with jousting, as they had often met, during a long course of warfare, in hostile conflicts. Border Hist. 332.

(*n*) Lord Hale's An. v. 2. p. Border Hist. 332.

(*o*) In 1356, Edward III. resided sometime in the castle of Roxburgh, where Baliol surrendered to him his right to the kingdom of Scotland. Border Hist. 342. In 1380, there is a document, shewing the property, claimed by that prince, in Roxburghshire. Rymer, vii. 273. In 1403, Henry IV. granted to the Earl of Northumberland the whole estates of the Douglas's in Scotland, with the county of Teviotdale. Ayloff's Calend. 266.

(*p*) Roxburgh suld not be helped with victual, or any other supplies, say the parliament of James II. 12 Parl. Ja. ii. ch. 52. The death of James II. is thus recorded by William of Wyrcester, i. 482: "Rex Scotiæ Jacobus, in obsidendo castrum de Rokyburhe, per fractionem bombardi, in die dominicæ, interemptus est."

(*q*) In 1547, the protector Somerset repaired this ruin, so as to make it defensible; and left in it a garrison of 500 men. Bord. Hist. 562. By the treaty of 1550, the King of England bound himself to raze to the ground the town, and castle of Roxburgh. Ib. 571. On this head, see Gough's Camden, iii. 297; Pennant's Tour, ii. 271; Grose's Antiq. v. i. p. 115; and Hutchinson's Northumberland, v. i. p. 271-7.

king's



king's *adversaries* (*r*). Roxburgh was a place of coinage, during the reign of King William (*s*). There was a coinage, in the town of Roxburgh, by James II., during the siege, perhaps, in 1460 (*t*). Old Roxburgh town had an ancient seal, which has been lately engraved, by the Antiquary Society of London (*u*). Roxburgh had a bridge, which connected the town, with the opposite side of the Tweed. It was often destroyed, during the inveterate hostilities of those ages; was sometimes repaired; and was afterward, so completely destroyed, that not a vestige of it can now be traced. At length, the site both of the castle, and the town, with other rights, were granted, by James IV., to Walter Kerr of Cessford, a powerful baron, on the borders (*x*).

After Roxburgh, which was undoubtedly the capital of the kingdom, during the reign of David I., and the county-town, till it was ruined, by the sad hostilities of the succession war; the next object is Jedburgh. Bishop Eccred founded a village, and a church, on the Jed, before the middle of the ninth-century (*a*). There was a church, and a village, and a castle, at New-Jedburgh, at the commencement of the Scoto-Saxon period (*b*). At that epoch, the village, which had risen under the shelter of the castle, to be a burgh, was a

(*r*) In 1368, the Scottish parliament enacted that, in the room of Roxburgh, and Berwick, two of the four burroughs, should be substituted Lannark, and Lythcw. Parl. Rec. 114.

(*s*) Cardonel Numism. Scotiæ, pl. i. No. 6; on the reverse of this coin, there is the name of the coin, with the place; "Raul de *Rocobu*;" and No. 7. the inscription on the reverse whereof is "Raul on Rocab;" and No. 8. whereon the inscription is, "Raul on Rocbu." 25. 41.

(*t*) *Ib.* pl. v. No. 6.; on the reverse whereof, and on the interior circle, is the inscription, "Villa Roxburgh."

(*u*) Astle's Seals, pl. ii. This seal was appended to the submission of the town to Edward I., in 1296. On this seal are impressed the arms of Scotland, with a bird, on either side: The legend is, "*Sigillum commune burgensiū de Rokesburg.*" *Ib.* p. 13. In 1319, Edward II. issued a precept, commanding, that the seal, "quod dicitur *Cocket*," should be sent from Rokesburg to the Chancery of England. Ayloff's Cal. 184. This was plainly some commercial, or revenue, seal; and quite different from the common seal before described.

(*x*) By a charter, dated the 20th February 1499, James IV. granted to Walter Kerr, his *familiar*, the castle, with the site of the castle, called *Le Castelstede*, with the capital messuage of Roxburgh, with the right of patronage of the hospital, called *Le maison dieu* of Roxburgh; and also the right of patronage of the hospital, in Jedburgh, called *Le maison dieu*; rendering for the same, if demanded, a rose.

(*a*) *Anglia Sacra*, i. 698; *Hoveden*, 418.

(*b*) David I. mentions the castle of Jedworth, in his charter to the monks thereof, granting, "multuram molendini de omnibus hominibus Jedworth, ubi *castellum* est." MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 29. Earl Henry repeats this grant, in the same words. *Ib.* 27. Some of Earl Henry's charters are dated at Jedworth. *Dipl. Scotiæ* pl. 20. The same expressions are re-echoed, in the charter of King William to the same monks.

TOWN

town of the regal demesne, where Malcolm IV. delighted to dwell (*c*); and where he finished his youthful career, in 1165 (*d*). Jedburgh, and its pertinents, together with other lands, which were to yield, yearly, 1000 l. were settled on Johanna, the sister of Henry III. of England, when she married Alexander II. in 1221 (*e*). In the great tower of Jedburgh castle, Alexander III. lying sick, admitted to his presence various nobles, who witnessed John Cumin resign certain lands to the bishop of Glasgow (*f*). To the same king was born, at Jedburgh, in 1263, a son, who was baptised Alexander (*g*). In 1285, the same unfortunate king, bereaved of all his children, married Joletta, a daughter of the Count de Dreux, at Jedburgh, with uncommon festivities (*b*). But, sad events were at hand. Alexander III. died soon after, and his demise was followed by the succession war. In 1291, the castle of Jedburgh was committed, by the ambitious Edward, to Brian, the son of Alan (*i*). Hostilities now commenced, which, as they lasted for several ages, involved Jedburgh in bloodshed, and devastation. The monks found themselves, by repeated strokes of hostility, so completely ruined, and so grievously unsafe, that the charity of Edward I. was induced to send them, in 1300, to several monasteries in England, for brotherly subsistence (*k*). In 1305, the castle of Jedburgh was deemed of such importance, as to be committed to the English king's *locum tenens* (*l*). What had belonged to David I. of Jedburgh, was supposed to be the property of Robert I.: And this prince, in 1324, granted to sir James Douglas, the town of Jedburgh, the castle thereof, the forest of Jedburgh, with Bonjedworth (*m*). The whole was relinquished to the Scottish king, by the treaty of Northampton, which was confirmed by parliament. Yet, this security did not save it from the rapacity of Edward III. Edward Baliol surrendered to the English king, in

(*c*) David I., we have seen above, granted to the monks of Jedburgh the *multure of his miln*, at that place. Earl Henry confirmed this, and granted to them, “*decimis villarum totius parochia, scilicet, duarum Jedworth, Langton, Nisbet, Crailing, &c.*” In several charters of Malcolm IV., William, and Alexander II., Jedburgh is called Our Burgh: Malcolm IV.'s charters are often dated, at *Jedworth*.

(*d*) Chron. Mail. 169.

(*e*) Rym. Foed. i. 252.

(*f*) Chart. Glasgow, 261.

(*g*) Chron. Mail. 225.

(*b*) Border Hist. 163; Lord Haile's An. i. 183—307: His lordship repeats the story of an *apparition*, which danced at the festivities, on that occasion: Fordun says it was a *ghost*, and Boece a *skeleton*. We may suppose, that it was a *guisart*, or masker.

(*i*) Aylhoff's Calend. 105. In 1295, the castle of Jedburgh was delivered in charge to Thomas of Burnham. Ib. 111. And it was committed to Hugh of Byland, in 1296. Ib. 113.

(*k*) Antiq. Repertory, ii. 54-5.

(*l*) Ryley, 505.

(*m*) Robertson's Index, 10.—The same king gave a charter to the *town* of Jedburgh. Ib. 12.

1334, all that had been granted to the gallant Douglas (*m*). Such were the extent, and fastnesses, of the forest of Jedburgh, during those eventful times, that it furnished the most secure retreats for individuals, and for armies (*n*). The captivity of David II., in 1346, delivered Teviotdale into English hands. This country was recovered in 1384, by the bravery of William Douglas, who was aided by the zeal of the people (*o*). But, the castle of Jedburgh remained, in the power of their *old adversaries*, till 1409, when it was taken by the men of Teviotdale, and razed to the ground (*p*). Yet, the town remained. Jedburgh probably became the shire-town, after the fall of Roxburgh, under the influence of the Douglasses. While both remained in the allegiance of England, Hawick was the polluted seat of the sheriff. When the first charter was conferred on Jedburgh is uncertain; as its ancient muniments were destroyed, while destruction was the great object of hostility. During the reign of David I. Jedburgh was a town in the royal demesne, as we have seen. Before the demise of Alexander III. it was certainly a corporation, though the component members cannot be exactly specified. On the 20th of August 1296, the whole *community* of Jedburgh swore allegiance to Edward I. (*q*). This town felt its full share of the miseries of subsequent times. It was still the property of the crown at the accession of

(*m*) Ryn. Foed. iv. 615. Robert de Maners was soon after appointed keeper of the town of Jedburgh; and William de Pressan keeper of the castle, and forest, of Jedburgh. Ib. 617.

(*n*) Border Hist. 304—331, 333.

(*o*) Ib. 354.

(*p*) Hearne's Fordun, 1173. In 1334, Edward III. granted to Henry Percy the castle, town, and constabulary of Jedburgh. Ayloff's Calend. 149. In 1337, Edward III. issued a writ of enquiry, about *the houses built in the castle of Jedburgh*. Ib. 173. In 1352, Edward III. granted to Henry, the son of Henry Percy, the castle, and constabulary of Jedburgh, Ib. 210. There was an agreement, in 1403, for delivering up Jedburgh, by the Earl of Northumberland to the King of England. Rym. viii. 364. Robert III. granted to George, Earl of Angus, the sheriffship of Roxburghshire, with the town, castle, and forest of Jedburgh. Robertson's Index, 139. We may see, in the before-mentioned grants, by those several kings, the true cause of the enmity between the gallant families of Douglas, and of Percy. In 1558, the forest of Jedburgh accounted in the Exchequer for 300 l. a year; but this ceased to be so, owing to relaxed management. In 1610 Jedburgh, with other lands, were erected into a lordship for Alexander Earl of Home, for the payment of a blench duty of 266 l. 13 s. 4 d.; but this duty was also soon unaccounted for. In 1519, there existed a domestic feud, about the bailliewic of Jedburgh forest, between the Earl of Angus, and Sir Andrew Ker of Ferniehirst. Bord. Hist. 509. We have seen, that the Duke of Douglas received, in 1748, 900 l. as compensation for *the regality* of Jedburgh forest.

(*q*) Pryne, p. 655. The corporation, which, on that occasion, submitted to Edward, consisted of John Dameson, the *alderman*, and Symon de Ramington, Huwe de Lindsey, Robert le Marshal, Robert Fremansone, Rauf le Spicer, Stevenc le Mareschal, Thomas le Tayllur, Simon le Tayllur, Richard le Clerk, Ewy le Clerk de *Jeddeworth* [the town clerk], Hugh de Watton, the burgesses. The arms on the common seal of Jedburgh were: Azure, an unicorn tripping, argent, ringled, maned, and horned. Nisbet's Heraldry, v. i. p. 311.

Robert Bruce, who gave a charter to the town of Jedburgh (*q*). It was granted, by that grateful prince, to his gallant companion in arms, Sir James Douglas: And, after it had been regained from the strong gripe of their *old adversaries*, it continued long the property of the same family (*r*). When the burrows were taxed, in 1556, Jedburgh appears to have ranked, as to opulence, with Kirkudbright, Wigtown, Whitem, Dunfirmling, and Elgin (*s*). In the monthly assessment of 1695, Jedburgh was the sixteenth in wealth, of the sixty-five burrows, paying 102 l. out of 10,000 l. (*t*). The revenue of the corporation, in 1788, as the same was reported to parliament, was 309 l. 13 s. 7 d. sterling (*u*). The amiable poet, Hamilton, laments, with fond recollection,

“ ——— Jeda’s ancient walls, once seat of kings.”

In Roxburghshire, there are also the market towns, of Kelso, Melros, Hawick, and Yetholm. When the monastery was removed to Kelso, from Selkirk, David I. conferred on the monks, this village, with its lands, and waters; free from all exaction (*x*). In May 1138, was here founded the church, the same year, wherein the church of Holyrood was built (*y*). The town of Kelso shared the fate of the abbey, during the hostile conflicts between the kindred nations, in being often plundered, and sometimes fired (*z*). David II. erected the town of Kelso, the barony of Bolden, and other lands of the monks, into a *free regality* (*a*). This was converted, in 1607, into a lordship in favour of Robert Kerr, Earl of Roxburgh (*b*).

Old

(*q*) Robertson’s Index, 12. It had a parliamentary ratification, on the 19th December 1597. Unprinted Act. In June 1640, its Monday’s market was prohibited, by Parliament; and the same Parliament conferred on it two fairs, yearly. On the 4th of September 1672, a *correctionhouse*, for Roxburghshire, was here ordained to be built. Stat. that date.

(*r*) Robertson’s Index, 139.

(*s*) Gibson’s Hist. Glasgow, 87.

(*t*) Ib. 103.

(*u*) Report Apx. E.

(*x*) Charty Kelso, No. 4. This grant was confirmed by Malcolm IV. and William. Dipl. Scotiæ pl. xxiv. and Charty Kelso No. 3. William confirmed to the men of the monks the right of holding a market here. Charty Kelso, No. 13 and 384. In 1323, the burgesses of Kelso made an acknowledgement, in the Abbot’s Court, that they had done wrong, in making new burgesses, without his authority. Ib. 456. David II. granted to the abbot a *free market* here. Robertson’s Index, 39. Kelso has, at this day, a weekly market, on Friday, and twelve high markets, in the year, besides fairs. Stat. Acco. x. 587; Agricult. Survey, 207-8.

(*y*) Chron. Mailros, 165.

(*z*) The years 1522, 1542, 1544, were particularly fatal to Kelso. Border Hist. 514-540, 550.

(*a*) Charter of David, at the end of the chartulary of Kelso.

(*b*) This overture was dated on the 10th Dec. 1607, for the payment of a blench duty of 400 marks, which were accounted for in the Exchequer. There were afterwards several contracts, between the King and the Earl of Roxburgh, modifying the original contract; By a new contract,

dated:

Old Melros may be traced back to an early age of Saxon times. When David re-established the monastery at Melros, in 1136, he granted to the monks the villages, and the lands of Melros (*c*). The establishment of the monastery naturally gave rise to a town, whereof the abbot was the superior; and the town naturally shared in the fortunes of the monastery, during the revolutions of many ages (*d*). James III., when yet an infant, was crowned here in 1460. After the reformation, the town, monastery, and regality, came, by a grant from the crown, to Sir Thomas Hope, who preferred, however, the title of Hadington (*e*).

Hawick is a baronial town, which belongs to the Duke of Buccleugh, who was compensated for its *regality* in 1748. During the thralldom of Roxburgh, it was the shire-town, when it was indelibly stained, by the baseness of the knight of Lidisdale. As a border town, it was often involved in ruin, during ages of hostility (*f*). In peaceful times it flourishes under its beneficent lord (*g*).

Yetholm is also a privileged town, with its weekly market, on Wednesday, and its annual fairs, which collect the neighbouring people, for mutual traffic; and where *tinkers*, and *gypsies* abound, from the vicinity of the Cheviot hills (*b*).

It is not easy to trace the history of that district of Roxburghshire, called *Lidisdale*, beyond the commencement of the Scoto-Saxon period. Earl David was undoubtedly the sovereign lord of this narrow district, at the commencement of the twelfth century, while Henry I. reigned in England, and Alexander I. in Scotland. Among the many English families, who followed the fortunes of David, Ranulph de Sulis, a Northampton Baron, came with that beneficent

dated the 10th July 1637, the Earl surrendered to the King the tithes of twenty kirks; and the King restricted the blench duty to 100 marks. The Duke of Roxburgh received, in 1748, 1,300 l. as compensation, for the regality of Kelso.

(*c*) Chart. Mailros. No. 54.

(*d*) In 1322, the town, and monastery, were plundered by the English under Edward II., who killed the abbot, and some of the monks. Miln's Melros 19; Border Hist. 271. It was also spoiled by Richard II., who burnt the monastery. Major, l. vi; Miln 20.; Border Hist. 355. In 1545, the town was more than once plundered by the English, who were in their retreat defeated on Ancrum-Moor. Border Hist. 552-3-4.

(*e*) Miln, 44. This town has a weekly market on Saturday, and four fairs in the year. The abbey lands of Melros, and the lands of Tynningham were erected into a lordship, on the 29th of August 1609, to Sir Thomas Hope, paying an yearly feu duty of 1,148 l. 7 s. 2 d.; and a blench duty of 65 l. 6 s. 8 d. amounting to 1,213 l. 13 s. 10 d. which were accounted for, in the Exchequer.

(*f*) Lord Sussex burnt it, in April 1570. Border Hist. 635.

(*g*) It has a weekly market on Thursday. Agricult. Survey, 208. It has fairs on the 18th November, and 17th of May; and it has a *tryst* for cattle between the Falkirk and Newcastle fairs. Ib. 207.

(*b*) Stat. Acco. xix. 613.

prince into Scotland (*i*). While David gave Annandale to Robert Bruce, he conferred Lidisdale on Ranulph de Sulis; and while Bruce built the castle of Lochmaban, Sulis erected the fortalice, which afterwards gave rise to the village, that acquired from it the name of *Castletown*, the metropolis of the parish, comprehending Lidisdale. Ranulph de Sulis had a brother William, who followed him into Scotland, but died before him, leaving issue Ranulph, and Richard (*k*). Ranulph succeeded his uncle, and inherited Lidisdale, with his various lands; and confirmed his several charters, according to the practice of the age. The second Ranulph de Sulis now reigned lord of Lidisdale till the fatal year 1207, when he was assassinated, within his own castle, by his own domestics (*l*). He was succeeded, in the territory of Lidisdale, by Fulco de Sulis, who was undoubtedly the heir of the estate, though it is not certain, that he was the son of the assassinated Ranulph (*m*). Fulco was succeeded, by his son Nicholas de Sulis, who was *pincerna regis* under Alexander II. (*n*). He continued in the same office under Alexander III., and died some time before the year 1270. In this year, William de Sulis, the son of Nicholas, succeeded him, as well in his office of *pincerna*, as in his estate; and was knighted by Alexander III. at Haddington. William de Sulis acted, during those eventful times, as one of the *magnates Scotiæ* (*o*), but he died before the year 1305; and he was succeeded by his

(*i*) Ranulph de Sulis, before the year 1147, granted to the monks of Jedburgh not only the church of Lidisdale, the “*Ecclesium de Valle Lidel*,” and a carucate of land in Nesbith, but the church of Dodington, near Burton in Northamptonshire. Here was the original seat of the Sulis’s. Ranulph de Sulis was a witness to David’s charter of Annandale to Robert Bruce; and he was a witness to several other grants of David I. He witnessed several charters of Malcolm IV. and he was *pincerna* to his brother King William. Chart. Newbotle, No. 45. As he died, without issue, he was succeeded by his nephew, Ranulph de Sulis, the son of William de Sulis, who mentions in his charters to Newbotle, his *uncle* the *pincerna*. Chart. Newbotle, No. 46.

(*k*) William de Sulis left two sons, Ranulph, the eldest; and Richard, the second, who both appear conspicuous, in charters.

(*l*) Chron. Mailros, 182. The learned Ruddiman, mistakingly, applied this assassination to the first Ranulph de Sulis. Index Nom. Dip. Scot. in Vo. Sulis.

(*m*) The series of heirs, in those times, is traced, with sufficient accuracy, in the Charters of Confirmation, which the monks were studious to obtain, when a new heir appeared, from an ancestor deceased. The first Ranulph de Sulis granted a carucate of land, in Gilmerston, to the monks of Newbotle. Chart. Newbotle, No. 45. The second Ranulph confirmed the grant of his uncle. Ib. 46. Fulco de Sulis confirmed this charter of the second Ranulph, after his decease. Ib. 47.

(*n*) He was one of the faction of the Comyns, who during the minority of Alexander II. was removed from the government, by the influence of Henry III. Rym. i. 566.

(*o*) There were two Soulis’s, who sat as *barons* in the great parliament at Brigham, in 1290: William de *Soulys*, and John de *Soules*. Rym. Foed. ii. 471. William, the eldest of these brothers, died

his son William, who was then under age, and lived to plot against Robert Bruce, in 1320 (p). He forfeited, by his attainder, the lands of Lidisdale, the barony of Nisbet, which was the ancient possession of his family, with Langnewton, Moxton, and Caverton, in Roxburghshire, with other lands, in different counties (q). Such was the influence of the Soulis's, as lords of Lidisdale, that their armorial bearings were adopted, in aftertimes, as the *feudal arms* of their ancient territory (r).

The restorer of the Scottish monarchy now conferred the lands of Lidisdale, "which William Sulis had forfeited," on his natural son Robert Bruce (s): and he probably retained this munificent gift till his death, on the unlucky field of Duplin, where he bravely fell, like the genuine son of a gallant father (t). Lidisdale was now to pass into another family of equal valour, and of happier omen. At that sad epoch, rose up among conspicuous men, William Douglas, who is celebrated, by the historians of that age, as the *knight of Lidisdale*, the *flower of chivalry* (u). He was present at the surprize of Annan, in December

1332,

died before the year 1305: John de Soules fell at the battle of Dundalk, with Edward Bruce, in 1318. He probably left a son, who obtained, by the name of Sir John de Sulis, from Robert Bruce, in 1321, the lands of Kirkandrews, and the barony of Torthorwald. Robertson's Index, p. 5.

(p) Riley's Placita, 373-5, for the fact, that William de Sulis, who was knighted by Alexander III. and William de Sulis, who was attained in 1320, were quite different persons.

(q) Robertson's Index, p. 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 21, 22, 39.

(r) William de Soulis, in 1278, carried "Ermine, three chevrons gules," which were afterwards quartered by the Douglasses, for the title of Lidisdale. Nisbit's Heraldry, part 1. p. 19—158. The Nicholas de Soulis, who entered into competition for the crown, was of a different family, as his arms were different. Astle's Scots Seals, Pl. iii. No. 11: And see his genealogy from a bastard daughter of Alexander II. Rym. ii. 577.

(s) Robertson's Index, p. 12.

(t) The battle of Duplin was fought on the 12th of August 1332.

(u) He was the bastard son of the good Sir James Douglas, who was slain, in Spain, during the year 1331. Hume of Godscroft, the historian of the Douglasses, is positive, "that he was the son natural to Sir James; but not the brother of John of Dalkeith, as some say." Hist. 62. Crauford, and Douglas, the genealogists, are clear, however, that the *knight of Lidisdale* was the son of Sir James Douglas de Landonia, the second cousin of good Sir James. Here is the puzzle; the two fathers were both Sir James, and the two sons were both named William. Lord Hales inclines to the opinion of the two genealogists. But, facts must decide, (1) William, the son of good Sir James, was taken prisoner, in March 1332-3, by Sir Anthony Lucy, near Lochmaban; and soon after, Edward III. commanded, that William Douglas de *Pelerte* [Polbothy] should be imprisoned, in irons; this harsh mandate is dated the 28th of March 1333. Rym. iv. 552. His rival would have been called William Douglas de *Loudonia*. This, then, is the first difference, between those two competitors, for distinction. (2) The Knight of Lidisdale being thus in irons, could not be in the battle of Halidon, which was fought, on the 19th July 1333, and wherein

William

1332, when Edward Baliol was obliged to flee from a kingdom, which he had so lately usurped. The Knight of Lidisdale seems to have been now appointed warden of the West-Marshes. In this character, he appears to have come out, to oppose the incursion of Sir Anthony de Lucy, when the valorous knight was overpowered, and taken. Having obtained his liberty, he again appeared in April 1335, among the Scottish barons, who were attached to the unfortunate son of Robert Bruce. He now performed the most gallant feats. By his valour, and perseverance, he expelled the English from the whole country of Teviotdale, except the castle of Roxburgh. The hardy knight seems to have supposed, that he had obtained a right to the country, which he had gained, by his valour. By a still greater effort of skill, and enterprize, Alexander Ramsay, of Dalwolsy took the impregnable castle of Roxburgh, by escalade, on the 30th of March 1342. And for this important service to the state, he was appointed sheriff of Teviotdale, an office, to which the Knight of Lidisdale thought himself entitled. From these events, envy, and hatred, steeled the heart of the valorous knight; and he was now prompted, by revenge, to assassinate Ramsay, whom he had once esteemed, for his virtue, and admired for his bravery. But, a distracted government found it necessary, to promote, rather than to punish, this

William Douglas de Laudonia was taken prisoner. Douglas Peer. 489; Lord Hailes, An. ii. 303-7. But, the Knight remained two years a prisoner, from March 1333. Lord Hailes An. ii. 161.—376. This, then, is the second fact, which distinguishes the two Knights. (3) William Douglas de Laudonia married *Margaret* the daughter of Sir John Graham. Douglas Peerage, 489. Now, the widow of the true Knight of Lidisdale was called *Elizabeth*, as we know from Rymer, v. 760. where there is a precept of Edward III., dated the 10th October 1553, after the death of the Knight, “De tractando cum *Elizabetha*, quæ fuit uxor Willielmi Douglas super deliberatione in manum nostrum del *Hermitage*,” which she held, since her husband was slain. She was again called *Elizabeth*, when Edward III. married her to his *valette* Hugh Dacres, and gave her the castle of *Hermitage*, and the valley of Lidisdale for life. Ib. 818. Here, then, is the third fact, which demonstrates, that William Douglas of *Polbothy*, the husband of *Elizabeth*, was the true Knight of Lidisdale, and not William Douglas of *Laudonia*, who married *Margaret* Graham. (4) The Knight of Lidisdale was Douglas of *Polbothy*, in *Moffatdale*, (not *Polerte*;) Edward III., when he set the Knight at liberty, and ordered his estates to be restored, also restored to him *Polbothy*, in *Moffatdale*, (not *Polerte*;) as we see in Rymer, v. 740: Now, Robert I. granted to Sir James Douglas, the putative father of the Knight in question, the lands of *Polbothy*, in *Annandale*. Robertson’s Index, 10. Here, then, is the fourth coincidence, which points clearly to the true Knight of Lidisdale. Neither *Crawford*, nor *Douglas*, nor *Lord Hailes*, seems to have ever looked into *Rymer*, for those decisive documents, which answer completely this perplexing question, concerning the *two Sosias* of Lidisdale. It thus appears, then, that the bastard Sir William Douglas, of *Polbothy*, was the real Knight of Lidisdale,

“Who hast with knightless guile, and treacherous train,

“Fair knighthood foully shamed.”

hardy



hardy assassin; and he was invested with the important charges of sheriff of Teviotdale, and keeper of Roxburgh castle (a). The Knight of Lidisdale, going into the field of Durham, was taken prisoner with David II., on the 20th of October 1346. The ample rewards, which were bestowed by Edward III., on John Copland, for the capture of David, and on Robert Bertram, for the capture of Douglas, evinced the importance, that was annexed to both those prisoners: The English, entering the Scottish borders, in January 1346-7, took the castles of Roxburgh, and Hermitage. At this disastrous crisis, came upon the stage, William Douglas, the son of Archibald Douglas, called *Tyneman*, the regent of Scotland, who had been overpowered, and slain, at the battle of Halidon-hill, in 1333. Returning from his education in France, soon after his father's fall, he became heir of his uncle Hugh, and of his uncle the good Sir James, in 1342 (b). And placing himself at the head of the people, thus committed to his guidance; young Douglas expelled the English from Douglasdale, and seized Etterick Forest; Copland, the English governor of Roxburgh castle, coming out to oppose Douglas's entrance into Roxburghshire, was defeated; and the men of Teviotdale, gathering round their chief, enabled the young warrior to expel their adversaries. David II. and the Knight of Lidisdale, were still prisoners, since the battle of Durham. And Edward III. being engaged in enterprizes beyond his strength, the thralldom of Scotland, and the conquest of France, began, in 1351, to treat with his opponents, and prisoners. With David, and the Knight of Lidisdale, he entered into mysterious negociations, for the liberation of the one, and the freedom of the other (c). But, he then failed in both his objects. Edward III., at length, began a still more singular intrigue with the Knight of Lidisdale. The King agreed to give the Knight his freedom, with Lidisdale, and Hermitage castle, and other lands: The Knight agreed to hold the

(a) Lord Haile's An. ii. 310. It is an important fact, which ought not to be forgotten, that young Sir William Douglas, the chief of the Douglasses, had been appointed *leader of the men of Teviotdale*, on the 28th of May 1342, when the bastard Douglas thus pretended to be the sheriff of Teviotdale. It is a fact still more important, that this chief of the Douglasses, in the same year 1342, obtained a grant of *Lyddal*, which had remained in the crown, from the death of the bastard Robert Bruce, in the battle of Duplin. Robertson's Index, 39.

(b) On the 28th of May 1342, William Douglas obtained a charter from David II. giving him all the lands, and rights of his uncle Hugh, and his father, the regent, "*una cum ducatus hominum vice-comitatum de Roxburgh, et Selkirk.*" Hume's Hist. Douglas, 79: Crawford's Peerage, 95. William Douglas, who was thus made the leader of the men of Roxburgh, and Selkirk, was the first of the Douglasses, who enjoyed a Peerage; being created Earl of Douglas, at Edinburgh, by David II., in 1357. Robertson's Index, 31.

(c) Rym. v. 737; Lord Haile's An. ii. 224.

whole

whole of the English King, whom he engaged to serve against all parties, with scarcely an exception of his own sovereign, and country ; and the knight, moreover, promised, that the English should always have free entrance, through his lands, into Scotland (*d*) This scandalous contract was immediately fulfilled, by the freedom of the knight, who gave hostages for his fidelity, and by the delivery to him of Lidisdale, and other lands, with Hermitage castle. But, he did not long enjoy the price of his dishonour. Hunting within Etterick-forest, in August 1353, he was slain, by order of Sir William Douglas, his father's nephew, and his own god-son, on whatever motive (*e*). Douglas was too well acquainted with the intrigues of Edward III. not to know his disgraceful compact with the knight of Lidisdale. He was probably indignant, that his uncle's bastard should have presumed to make such a compact ; that a bastard should dare to interfere with the pretensions of the house of Douglas, raised that indignation into wrath. This was the motive, on which the knight had assassinated Ramsay, by a cruel death. But, Douglas was the leader of the men of Teviotdale ; he was the warden of the marches ; he was the justiciary on the south of the Forth : And, in any one of those characters, he might have justified the putting to death of a known traitor, while the state was unsafe, according to the wretched logic of an immoral age. Douglas was above question : As of Henry VIII. it may be said of Douglas, the first Earl, that he never spared man in his anger, nor woman in his lust. The knight of Lidisdale left no son, either to revenge his fall, or to be tinged by his baseness (*f*). Edward III. immediately took the knight's widow into his special care, by giving her Hermitage, and Lidisdale, for life ; and by marrying her, soon after, to his valette Hugh Dacres, the brother of

(*d*) Rym. v. 738. " Indentura super liberatione Willielmi Douglas et retentione in servicio regis." But, the *castle of Lidale*, with the seigniory thereof, were reserved to the earl of Kent, as heir of Ford Wake. This remarkable indenture is dated the 17th July 1552. On the 24th of the same month, Edward III. issued a precept, commanding the delivery of the castle of Hermitage, with the manor of Hermitage, and its pertinents, to William Douglas, with Lidisdale, the half of the town of Moffat, and Corhend, Newton, and Granton, *Polbothy*, in the head of Moffatdale. Ib. 740. Such were the wages of corruption, whereby Edward III. gained, and David II. lost, the dubious services of *the knight of Lidisdale*.

(*e*) Godscroft, the historian of the Douglasses, quotes an *old song*, to prove the adulterous passion of Sir William Douglas's wife, for the knight of Lidisdale. Hist. 77 It is more than probable, that lady had never seen the knight of Lidisdale ; and, a virtuous wife might warn such a person of her husband's wrath. It is, however, certain, that Douglas repudiated his first wife.

(*f*) The peerage makers have gone out of their way, indeed, to trace the Earl of Morton's genealogy through *the knight of Lidisdale* ; but, as I have shewn, they confounded William Douglas of Lothian, with William Douglas of Lidisdale, though they were warned of the right road, by the pointed finger of Godscroft.

Lord

Lord Dacres. He did this upon his late policy, of retaining, by his own creatures, the possession of that country, and castle (*g*). Yet the English king lost his insidious aim. During the protracted negotiation for the freedom of David II., Douglas hovered over Hermitage castle; and seeing a truce expire, he pounced upon his prey (*b*). Earl Douglas, who closed a long, and splendid career, in 1384, transmitted Hermitage castle, and Lidsdale to his heir. His seal remains; but I do not perceive that it bears, as Nisbet intimates, one particle of the arms of Sulis (*i*). It was probably the knight of *Lidisdale*, who assumed the armorial bearings of the Sulis's, as the feudal arms of *Lidisdale*; being a bastard he could not, by the transmission, derive any arms, from any family. *Lidsdale* came by descent from the first Earl, who snatched it from the grasp of Edward III. to Sir James Douglas, his gallant heir, who closed his short, but glorious life, in the sharp conflict of Otterburn. In 1398, the lordship of *Lidsdale* was transferred, from the Earl of Douglas, to George Douglas, the Earl of Angus, the youngest son of the first Earl of Douglas, and husband of Mary, the daughter of Robert III. (*k*). In this family of Angus, *Lidsdale* continued long the scene of its turbulence. In 1492, the Earl of Angus was obliged by the king, to exchange *Lidsdale*, with Patrick Hepburn, for Bothwell (*l*). The adherence of the Earl of Bothwell to the Douglasses, brought on the forfeiture of *Lidsdale* in the subsequent reign.

(*g*) Rym. v. 760-816. In 1358, Edward III. issued another protection for *Margaret de Dacres*, and her tenants in *Lidsdale*. Ayloff's Cal. 222.

(*b*) The following dates, it may be well to attend to: On the 3d of October 1357, the peace was concluded, at Berwick, whereby David II. obtained his freedom, at the end of eleven years captivity. Lord Hailes' An: ii. 244. On the 4th of February 1357-8, Sir William Douglas of Douglas, was created an Earl. Robertson's Index, p. 31. On the 6th of June 1358, Edward III. issued a commission, "De altercatione super captione castri del *L'ermitage*." Rym. vi. 85. William Douglas took the castle of Hermitage, during a truce, said Edward: Douglas said *not*; and it was left to arbitrators to settle the fact. But we hear no more of this *altercation*. Edward III. had a greater object in view: Finding it impossible to obtain Scotland by force, he at length tried to get it by fraud; he made David II. his tool; and he endeavoured to gain Douglas, the most powerful man of his country, in his age. The English estate of Douglas was restored by the treaty. We see Margaret, the Countess of Douglas, making a pilgrimage to the tomb of Becket, in 1359, with twenty horsemen. Ib. 133. The Earl himself also travelled into England, during the year 1366. Ib. 534. And they were followed by Sir James Douglas, the antagonist of Hotspur, who travelled through England, in 1372, with a retinue of a dozen horsemen. Ib. 746. The knight of *Lidsdale* was even now, by studious silence, covered with "sweet oblivious antidote." In 1371, we may perceive, in the Chartulary of Coldingham, 16, that Earl Douglas calls himself *Lord of Lydal*. His eldest son, Sir James, was also called *Lord of Lydesdaile*. Hay's Vindication of Elizabeth More, p. 54; Robertson's Index, p. 122.

(*i*) Astle's Scottish Seals, pl. iv.

(*k*) Roberts. Index, 139.

(*l*) Godscroft, 237: The king confirmed this exchange in 1492. Id. Dougl. Peerage, 85. Parl. Rec. 658.

It was, however, restored, as we learn from Knox. It was at Hermitage castle, where Mary Stewart visited Bothwell, in October 1566, when he was wounded, in discharging his duty, as warden of the marches; and when she returned to her bed of sickness, at Jedburgh. Lidsdale was again forfeited, by the notorious Bothwell. And Lidsdale, after other grants, and other forfeitures, finally came into the possession of the gallant predecessors of the Duke of Buccleugh.

Within Lidsdale, there existed, in early ages, three principal castles, the several seats of very powerful barons. At the point, where the Lid joins the Esk, says Camden, stood formerly Lid-dal castle. It was obviously built on a commanding peninsula, which was once the site of a Roman strength; and is even now known, by the name of *the mote*. From Malcolm IV., *the barony of Lidal*, but not Lidsdale, passed to Henry II. In 1173, William, the lion, during his incursion into the north-west borders of England, took the castle of Liddal (*a*). In 1346, David II., in marching forward to his defeat, and captivity, sacked the castle of Liddal; and executed Selby, the castleward, on whatever pretence of retaliation, or enmity (*b*). When Edward III. gave Lidsdale, and Hermitage, to William Douglas, in 1352, there were reserved, as we have seen, the castle of *Lidal*, with the seigniorship thereof, to the Earl of Kent, as the heir of Lord Wake (*c*). It has since become the mere object of antiquarian curiosity, as a Roman remain, and a baronial *mote* (*d*). The castle, which was built higher up, on the east bank of the Lid, at Clintwood, near the site of Castleton, is of more recent construction. As it was founded by Ranulph Sulis, it continued long the impregnable residence of that potent family. It was, in this castle, that Ranulph Sulis, the younger, was assassinated, by his own domestics, in 1206, as we have already seen. From this sad epoch, the Sulises, giving up their polluted mansion to "wasting years," founded a new residence, on the northern side of Lidsdale, near an ancient hermitage, about the year 1243, to the discontent of Henry III., a querulous neighbour (*e*). It thus continued, from that age till the distractions of the succession war, when

(*a*) Chron. Mailros, 173; Border Hist. 96.

(*b*) Scala Chronica; Lord Hailes' An. ii. 213.

(*c*) Rym. v. 738—40.

(*d*) Roy's Rom. Antiq. pl. xxiii.; Hist. of Cumberland; ii. 528-9: See Gilpin's Picturesque Tour, i. 35: It commands, says he, a very extensive view, which presents, if not a picture, at least a map, well adapted to military speculation.

(*e*) Ford. l. ix. c. 60. Lord Hailes mistakenly supposes this castle to have been then built by Walter Comyn, the Earl of Monteith. An. i. 159. Yet, the property of Lidsdale was not in the Comyns', but the Sulises; and this very castle was claimed, by William Sulis, in 1306, as his property, by descent. Ryley's Placita, 373.

Edward I.

Edward I. granted Lidsdale, and Hermitage castle, to John Wake, who died, seized of both, in 1300 (*f*). The demise of Edward, and the accession of Bruce, restored William Sulis to his right, which he forfeited, by his treason, in 1320. Such is the history of the castle of Hermitage, the name whereof is still to be searched for amid the obscurities of ancient times (*g*). The castle, with the country, now came by grant to the bastard son of Robert Bruce. After his fall, the knight of Lidsdale took possession of it, by whatever title. The first Earl of Douglas acquired a right to the country; and his son, the celebrated James, probably resided in old Hermitage castle, which was far less formidable than the new (*b*). The more modern pile, which is still distinguishable from the old, was probably constructed by the Earls of Angus, when it was the shelter of their adherents, and the terror of their adversaries (*i*). There were, throughout Roxburghshire, in those times, as we have seen, many other towers, which were at once the residence, and the refuge, of the border chiefs,

(*f*) Out of this transactiſn, aroſe a *plea*, in parliament, during the year 1306, [35 Ed. 1.] Joan, the widow of John Wake, complained to that prince, in his council, that her husband having died seized of the castle of Hermitage, she had been intrusted, with one third thereof, as her dower; but, had been expelled by William Sulis. He pleaded that, under the ordinance, for settling the affairs of Scotland, heirs, under age, were not to be disseised; that thereupon the Sheriff of Roxburgh had, in due form of law, put him in possession of his heritage, as son, and heir of Nicolas Sulis. She was, however, restored to her dower. See Ryley's Placita, 373—76; and Hist. of Cumberland, ii. 528—30.

(*g*) The chapel, castle, and river, derive their names, from the cell of a hermit, who had retired to this secluded spot upon the waste. He could not have chosen a more solitary residence. Walter de Bolebroke confirmed to the monks of Kelso, "et fratri Willielmi de Merchleie et quoddam *heremitorum*, quod vocatur Merchinglye," which was founded on his waste, near Merchinglye burn, with the church of St. Mary, to the same belonging. Chart. Kelso, No. 263. This grant was confirmed by his son Walter. Ib. 264. Hugh de Baliol granted to the church of St. Mary, and to Roger the monk of Merchinglye, twenty six acres of land, near Halychesters, which Eustachius, the father of Hugh, had given to the monk. Ib. 266. The name of *Hermitage* so completely superseded *Merchinglye*, that it cannot be found, in any map. And this name supplies the title of Viscount Hermitage to the eldest son of the Delorane family. Stat. Acco. xvi. 82.

(*b*) Ib. 81.

(*i*) George, Earl of Angus, on the 24th of May 1452, took a course for keeping good order, in his country of Lidsdale; and to keep his castle of the Hermitage for him; that his folks should do no hurt to others, nor receive any of his enemies. Godscroft, p. 213. The Earl of Angus, whose atrocity gave him the name of *Bell the Cat*, after he had killed Spense, the king's servant, said, with the colloquial audacity of that age, "Go tell my gossip the king, I will get me into Lidsdale, and remain in *the Hermitage*, till his anger be over." The king, however, obliged him to exchange Lidsdale, for the lands of Bothwell; saying, there was no order to be had with the Earls of Angus, so long as they kept Lidsdale. Godscroft, p. 236.

during predatory times.<sup>(k)</sup> The remains of those fortalices show only, at present, the wretchedness of the people, who possessed them; and although those baronial towers were once the alternate scenes of warfare, and festivity, they are now the sad monuments of the manners, and the miseries, of the days, that are passed.

From those scenes, we may turn, for a while, to the northern projection of Roxburghshire, beyond the Tweed, lying between the Gala and the Leader, which forms chiefly the modern parish of Melros, where we may see similar manners, though somewhat diversified. This extensive country, which formed a part of the vast appanage of Earl David, became, upon his accession, a considerable portion of the royal demesnes. When David refounded the monastery of Mailros, he gave the monks, throughout his forest, all his own enjoyments; common of pasture, wood, materials, as freely, as he enjoyed those useful accommodations, in a rude age<sup>(l)</sup>. From such indefinite privileges, during such times, disputes naturally arose, which it fell to the lot of William, the lion, to settle. To understand the nature of the disputes, and the equity of their settlements, we must recollect, that the pretensions of the monks of Melros lay on the south of that forest, along the Tweed; that the bishop of St. Andrews possessed *Wedale*, comprehending the present parish of *Stow*, on the west; that the lands of the Morvilles lay in *Lauderdale*, on the north, and north-east; and that the ancient domains of the Earls of March, lay on the east of this wild object of frequent contest. These were all powerful proprietors, as well as pertinacious disputants. In 1180, William settled, by his charter, according to the mode of his age, the controversy between the monks of Melros, and Richard de Morvill, the constable<sup>(m)</sup>. In 1184, William, who had many such disputes to settle, decided the controversy, between the monks of Melros, and the bishop of St. Andrews' men of *Wedale*, about their several rights, within this extensive forest. The king again caused a perambulation to be made, by his

(k) Stat. Acco. xvi. 82; Stobie's map of this shire; Grose's Antiquities, and Cardonel's Picturesque Antiquities,

(l) Chart. Melros, No. 54. This grant was confirmed by Earl Henry, and enlarged by William, the lion. The rights of the monks, as we may learn from the charter of William, extended all along the Gala, to the end of *Wedale*; and his augmentation consisted of *Galtonside*, as the Leader falls into the Tweed, and from the Leader to the burn of Fauchope.

(m) Chron. Mailros, 174. The king now laid down many regulations, for their several rights, in the forest, not forgetting his own right of *venery*. He says, with great simplicity, that *he*, with the bishop of Glasgow, with his brother, with his earls, and his honest men, perambulated their several boundaries: And he recites the whole, in his charter. Chart. Mel. No. 146.

honest

honest men, upon their oaths: And he again decided their respective pretensions, by his charter; reserving his own, and his successors rights, to the beasts, the birds, and the game of his forest (*n*). The king, once more, had to decide the disputes of the monks of Melros, with Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, about their several rights, and wrongs, within this disputable forest. When the several parties came into his court, at Selkirk, in his own presence, they settled their own pretensions: And, the king confirmed their agreement, by his charter (*o*). Such were the juridical disputes of the age of William. Nothing could prevent, however, the contests of herdsmen, when supported by pertinacious masters. We shall see, in our progress, the stream of the Gala stained with the kindred blood of the men of Wedale, who fought, for their flocks, with the fiercer monks of Melros.

From the demise of Alexander III., to the accession of James VI., Roxburghshire, as a border county, has furnished appropriate fields, for many a conflict. After all resistance was vain, the castle of Roxburgh was surrendered, in 1296, to Edward I., by James, the Stewart of Scotland (*p*). In 1297, the Scots tried, without success, to regain the castle of Roxburgh, which was the key, that opened, and shut their country, in those disastrous times (*q*). Edward assembled, in 1298, at Roxburgh, the army, with which he was to penetrate Scotland (*r*). Every year supplied a new chief, for the brave men, who fought, and fell, for their country. Bruce, assumed the crown, in 1306; and Edward I. expired, in 1307; directing conquest, and threatening vengeance, with his last breath. Edward II., entering the eastern marches, in 1310, came to Roxburgh, with a powerful army, on the 10th of September (*s*). Roxburgh castle was surprized, and taken, by the vigilant enterprise of Sir James Douglas (*t*): And all Teviotdale, except Jedburgh, submitted to the sovereignty of Bruce. The fortune, and valour of that great prince, universally prevailed over the imbecillity, and favouritism, of Edward II. And, the treaty of Northampton, during the minority of Edward III., fixed the throne of Bruce, and acknowledged the independence of his kingdom (*u*).

(*n*) Chron. Melros, 176; Chart. Melros, No. 89; Chart. Antiq. Bibl. Harl.

(*o*) Chart. Melros, No. 140: He therein recites their agreement to have been made, "apud *Scheschirche*, in presentia mea, et in plena curia mea."

(*p*) Rym. i. 714. The castle of Jedburgh followed this example. Id. After a few days residence, at Roxburgh, Edward I. appointed his own officers to retain both those castles, to act as sheriff of Roxburghshire. Id.

(*q*) Border Hist. 209.

(*r*) Ib. 210.

(*s*) Rym. iii. 225.

(*t*) Border Hist. 237.

(*u*) Parl. Rec. 85—8.

The

The wars of Edward III., against Scotland, were not more overbearing, than they were unprincipled (*x*). These conflicts left a very sharp edge upon the spirits of the two kingdoms, notwithstanding the progress of civility, and the intercourse of marriage. The successors of Edward III. continued their claims of sovereignty, and occasionally pursued their projects of conquest. The pretensions of England, unfounded as they were, and her attempts at conquest, attended as they were, by the most dire disappointments, threw Scotland into the arms of France. The hostilities of Henry VIII., and his children, were not more absurd, in their principle, than they were wasteful, in their progress. Teviotdale had an ample share, both of waste, and woe (*y*). Roxburghshire was

(*x*) In 1332, Edward Baliol obtained possession of Roxburgh castle. *Border Hist.* 269. In 1333, when Edward III. entered Scotland, the people, who would not be subservient to the English interest, retired into the fastnesses of their country, whereof the forest of Jedburgh was the most impervious. *Ib.* 304. Sir William Douglas, in 1338, attacked an English convoy of provisions, for the castle of Hermitage, and afterwards reduced that noted strength. *Ib.* 328. In 1342, David II., with his army, retired to the forest of Jedburgh, where they were followed, by the English, who did not obtain much advantage, from some sharp skirmishes. *Ib.* 333. After the battle of Durham, in 1346, the English regained the castles of Roxburgh, and Hermitage, with the country of Teviotdale. *Ib.* 339. During several years, from 1371 to 1377, there were continual frays, between the English, and Scots, at the fairs of Roxburgh, which was burnt, in the latter year, by the Scots. *Ib.* 347—349. The Earl of Douglas expelled the English from Teviotdale, except the castle of Roxburgh, in 1384. *Ib.* 354. In the subsequent year, the English, under Richard II., burnt Melros abbey. *Ib.* 355. In 1402, the Earl of Northumberland, in vain, besieged the castle of Cocklaw, near the springs of Bowmont water, on the Cheviot. *Ib.* 372. The men of Teviotdale, in 1409, took the castle of Jedburgh, which they destroyed. In the subsequent year, the English wasted Teviotdale, and burnt the town of Jedburgh. *Ib.* 378—80. In 1419, the Duke of Albany defeated the English near Roxburgh. *Ib.* 385. The Earl of Douglas, in 1422, and James I., in 1436, besieged the castle of Roxburgh, without success. *Ib.* 388—401. In 1460, James II. lost his life before this strength, which Mary, his widow, by her persevering vigour, levelled to the ground. *Ib.* 422. The Earl of Warwick laid waste the ample extent of Roxburghshire, in 1464. *Ib.* 428. Such were some of the sad events, which afflicted this shire, during many years of grievous warfare.

(*y*) In July 1522, the English made a sudden irruption into Roxburghshire, when they plundered, and fired Kelso. The men of Teviotdale compelled them to retire, after a sharp conflict. Yet, did the English destroy eighteen towns, and eighty villages. *Border Hist.* 514. In the subsequent year, these destroyers returned into Teviotdale, where they spread devastation, and carried away their plunder. *Ib.* 515. The Earl of Surrey, in the same year, took Jedburgh, after a gallant resistance; and destroyed this ancient town, and elegant monastery. *Id.* Lord Dacres, at the same time, took the castle of Fernyhurst, which was obstinately defended, by its valorous knight, Sir Andrew Ker. *Id.* Hostilities of a similar nature, and still more disastrous, were renewed, at the end of twenty years. In 1542, Sir Robert Bowes, entering Teviotdale, on its eastern border, was defeated by the Earl of Huntly, at Hawdenrig. *Ib.* 532. This defeat did not prevent,



was not only wasted, during several ages, by foreign incursions, but was long the stage of domestic conflicts, and the odious scene of thievish devastation (z). The chequered reigns of James v., of Mary Stewart, and of James vi., were crowded with such feuds, between irascible chiefs, who too often stained this shire with congenerous gore (a).

The union of the two kingdoms, by the accession of James vi., gave repose to Teviotdale. The mind is thus naturally led to more peaceful considerations. It is far more pleasant to recollect the men, who have given distinction to this shire, by their genius, and action, and to the women, who have adorned it, by their virtues, and lyrics. We have seen how the gallant men of Teviotdale have fought, throughout many an age, for their country's rights: In happier times, the house of Stobbs, within the parish of Cavers, produced Lord Heath-

prevent, however, the Duke of Norfolk, from wasting Tweedside, and burning Kelso, with its monastery. Ib. 450. The same feats were performed, on the same scene, by Sir Ralph Eure, in 1544. Ib. 550. The result of all those incursions was lasting waste, without any useful purpose. After boasting of the subduction of Teviotdale, Eure, and Leiton, entering the county, in 1545, and plundering Melros, were attacked on Liliards-Edge, by the Earls of Arran, and Angus; and were defeated, and slain. Ib. 552-3. The Earl of Hartford soon after made a still more wasteful incursion, when the abbeys of Dryburgh, Kelso, Melros, and Jedburgh, were involved in the destructions of the country. Ib. 554. The Protector Somerset, in 1547, and Lord Gray, in 1548, ravaged, and subdued, Teviotdale, and Lidsdale. Ib. 562-66. The ravages of the subsequent year were put an end to, by the peace of 1550. These wasteful incursions were renewed in 1557, in 1558, in 1570, and in 1572, which, though they were attended with sad devastation, were not performed, without the spirited opposition of a people of equal bravery. Ib. 558, 635, 643. If we may credit the chroniclers, we ought to believe, that the Earl of Sussex, during a short incursion into Roxburghshire, in April 1570, destroyed 50 castles, and piles, and above 300 towns, and villages. Ib. 635. That infinite waste was committed, during those border wars, there cannot be any reasonable doubt. See the State Papers of Haynes, and of Murden. "I need not multiply extracts from this horrid catalogue," says the moral Gilpin, "in which the pillage, ruin, and slaughter, of thousands of individuals (contributing nothing to the sum of the war) are related, with as much indifference, as the bringing in of a harvest." Pictur. Tour. i. 44.

(z) Of the *feuds*, which distracted, and wasted Scotland, in 1478, are recorded the bloody disputes, in Teviotdale, between the Rutherfords, and Turnbills. Parl. Rec. 234.

(a) In 1519, a dispute having arisen about the bailliewick of Jedburgh-forest, between the Earl of Angus and Sir Andrew Home, was decided in a bloody conflict, in favour of Angus. Border Hist. 509. In 1526, the attempt of the Earl of Lenox, and Scot of Buccleugh, to free James v., while an infant, from the power of the Earl of Angus, produced a battle, at the bridge of Melros, which left the impatient king in the power of the intrepid Angus. Ib. 527. The severe examples, which had been made of the border chiefs, in 1529, did not prevent the men of Lidal from opposing the warden, when Earl Bothwell was wounded. Ib. 621. In 1572, the chiefs of Fernyhirst, and Buccleugh, attempting to surprize Jedburgh, which was held, for the infant king, were repulsed; and, retiring to Hawick, were surprized, and taken by Lord Ruthven. Ib. 643-4.

field,

field, the defender of Gibraltar. In other times, Waldef, the son of a queen of Scotland, and uncle of Malcolm iv., died abbot of Melros, in 1159. This shire has furnished its full portion of poets: In 1369, Peter Fenton, a monk of Melros, wrote *the Bruce*, in metre; Thomson was born at Ednham, in 1700; Armstrong on the Lidal, in 1709; and Jane Elliot, the elegant writer of *The Flowers of the Forest*, at Minto, in 1726. The localities of this shire have supplied various titles of nobility to eminent personages (*b*). Teviotdale gave the title of duke to Ernest Augustus, the Duke of Cumberland, in 1799. Roxburgh furnished the title of Duke to John Earl of Roxburgh, in 1709 (*c*). Jedburgh gave the title of baron to Sir Andrew Ker, in 1584 (*d*). Sir Gilbert Elliot derives the title of Lord Minto, from the ancient seat of his progenitors, who have been distinguished for talents, both useful, and elegant. The Morvilles, who, in succession, under David i., and his grandsons, were constables of Scotland, possessed large estates, in this shire, and great influence in Scotland: The Earls of March had here many lands: The Sulises were possessors of Lidsdale; and they were the *pincerna regis*: But, in those good old times, we see nothing of any great noble, whose power produced, here, any predominant effect, if we except the Douglasses, amid the distractions of their country. This shire has also supplied several senators to the College of Justice (*e*). The Rutherfords, the Dawsons, the Elliots, the Rogerses, who, as improvers, were the first to make many a blade of grass grow, where none grew before, merit more lasting remembrance, as the benefactors of their country.

§ VII. *Of its Agriculture, Manufactures, and Trade.*] When the Romans entered this shire, during the first century, they found it in its natural state, with

(*b*) Teviot gave the title of Earl to General Rutherford. *Crawford's Peer.* 475. Robert, Lord Spencer, was created Viscount of Teviot, in 1686. *Ib.* 476. General Sir Thomas Livingston was created Viscount of Teviot, in 1698. *Id.*

(*c*) *Crawford Peer.* 430.

(*d*) There were two noted families, in this shire, of the name of Ker; the Kers of Fernyhirst, and the Kers of Ceesford: From this last family, are descended the Dukes of Roxburgh; from the former, the Lords of Jedburgh, a title, which merged, in that of Marquis of Lothian. *Ib.* 229. To this last, Ancrum furnished an earldom. *Ib.* 8. Rutherford, as it is a local name, is in itself dignified; and became ennobled, in the person of General Rutherford. *Ib.* 433.

(*e*) In 1582, at the establishment of that college, Mr. Richard Bothwell, the rector of Askirk; in 1541, Mr. Andrew Durie, the abbot of Melros; in 1582, Mr. David Macgill of Nisbet; in 1705, Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto; and in 1726, Sir Gilbert Elliot of Minto, who held the high office of Lord-Justice Clerk, from 1762 to 1766. His son, Sir Gilbert, rose to eminence, as a statesman; and represented Roxburghshire, in several parliaments.

the

the defences of hill-forts, and the communications of foot-paths; the people being clothed in skins, and feeding on the milk, and flesh of their cattle. In the cultivation of it, the Roman intruders did not make much change, though they settled their stations, made their roads, and planted their villas, within its area.

The Saxons, who came in upon the Romanized Britons, during the fifth century, though they had less knowledge, certainly had a more vigorous character, than the descendants of the Ottadini, and Gadeni. In the long progress of their intrusion, they commenced the progress of husbandry. They began to cut down the trees, and to labour the fields. Yet, at the recent beginning of the Scoto-Saxon period, in 1097, the whole extent of Roxburghshire was clothed with woods, sheltered by forests, and disfigured by wastes (*a*). By taking a nearer view of the several districts of Roxburghshire, at that epoch, we shall see the whole landscape more distinctly. Lidisdale, the south-western division, formerly contained much wood, some of which, consisting of oak, ash, birch, alder, still remains along the banks of the several streams, particularly, on the Hermitage water (*b*). The country lying along the Bowmont water, in Morbattle parish, on the south east, was anciently clothed with natural woods, which no longer exhilarate the prospect (*c*). The wood of Moll, [Mow,] on the same alpine stream, is mentioned in the charters of William, the lion, and Alexander II. (*d*). The river *Kail* derived its *British* name from its woods. The names of places, near its banks, mark the existence there of its wood, in ancient times (*e*). Natural woods once adorned the margins of the Oxnam

(*a*) In one of the first of the genuine charters, there is a grant, from Edgar, to Thor-Longus of Ednam, which was then a desert: He cultivated this unimproved spot with his *own money*, as he says; he here settled his own men; and he built them a church. *Diplom. Scotiæ*, pl. 69.

(*b*) *Stat. Acco.* xvi. 61—67: Some years ago, was discovered in the channel of the Lidal, a vast oak, measuring 26 feet long, and 10 feet in circumference. *Ib.* 79. Nothing like this ancient monarch of the woods is now to be seen near the course of the Lid. The names of many places, in this district, have been derived from its woods; as, *Clint-wood*, *Foul-wood*, *Byegate-wood*, *Billet-wood*, *Wood-side*, *Shaws*, *Cop-shaws*, *Abbot-shaw*, *Birk-holm*. *Blaeau's Atlas*, No. 10; *Stobie's Roxburghshire*.

(*c*) The maps of *Blaeau*, and of *Stobie*, are the records of notices, that woods once existed here: We, in them, still see *Wood-side*, *Wood-end*, *Crooked-shaws*, *Oak-hope*, *Desert*.

(*d*) *Anselm* of Moll granted to the monastery of Kelso, “totam terram illam, et pratum, et *nemus*, in territorio de Moll, et totam *Houlets-how*, in bosco et plano.” *Chart. Kelso*, No. 153. This grant was confirmed by *William*. *Ib.* No. 13. In 1236, *Alexander II.* granted to the monks of *Melros*, “ut terram suam de Moll habeant in liberam forestam.” *Chart. Bibl. Harl.*

(*e*) There are *Fair-wood*, *Felter-shaws*, *Towngate-shaw*, *Place-gate-shaw*, *Calf-shaw*, *Aik-ford*, *East-wood-en*, *West-wood-en*, formerly *Wood-holm*. *Blaeau's Atlas*, No. 4, and *Stobie's Map*.

water. Henwood, on its western side, was, during the border wars, a *rendezvous*, for the inhabitants, when the cry of war was raised (*f*). In the southern part of this shire, lying between the border mountains, and the river Teviot, there was anciently a great extent of natural woods. Of these, *Jed* forest was the chief; and in it, during the long war for the succession, the neighbouring inhabitants found shelter, and defence. In the happier times of Thomson, the poet recollects with infantine gratification the “sylvan Jed.” What of wood, the waste of war had spared, when inveteracy prompted destruction, more recent rapacity has felled (*g*). As well the charters of David I. as the maps of Blaeu, and Stobie, evince the sylvan qualities of Jed-side (*b*). During the middle of the seventeenth century, there was still a wood near the castle of Jedburgh, which was called the *Castle-wood* (*i*). The Rule water is said to vye, for its woody vestures, with the sylvan Jed (*k*). The Teviot, which receives the tribute of so many waters, was once as woody as either the Rule, or the Jed. On the regions of the tributary Slitrig, Allan, Borthwick, and other kindred rivulets, there anciently grew many natural woods (*l*). The larger woods rapacity and waste have concurred long since to fell; but the spontaneous shrubberies still shelter the sides of the hills, and adorn the banks of the streams (*m*). The Ale-water once had many woods wavering on its margin, and could anciently boast of a royal forest, which skirted its higher regions. Of all these, little remains, except the natural shrubberies on the Ale, and some ancient timber at Ancrum (*n*). The country, lying between the Ale,

(*f*) Stat. Acco. x. 333.

(*g*) Ure's Agricult. View, 68; Stat. Acco. i. 4.

(*b*) The names of places near the Jed establish the fact: There are *Frieth*, signifying, in ancient language, a forest; *shaw*, meaning a wood; and *Wood-end*, *Wood-field*; *Wood-house*, *Thorter-wood*, *Hazel-haugh*, *Birks-burn*, *Birken suet*, *Bush*, *Ashtrees*.

(*i*) Blaeu.

(*k*) Agricult. Survey, 13. The names of places on the Rule, are derived from the circumjacent woods, and from the wild beasts, which they sheltered, in less agricultural times: *Birch-hill*, *Hare-wood*, *Harts-haugh*, *Hind-lee*, *Hind-haugh*, *Wolf-hope*, shew the ancient stock of this woody district.

(*l*) The topographical names show satisfactorily the fact: *Wood-head*, *Wood-burn*, *Back of the woods*, *Grin-wood*, *Birk-wood*, *Asbie-bank*, *Hare-wood*, *Jed-shaw*, *Wolf-cleugh*, *Raes-knows*, [*Rocs-kaolls*], *Wood-foot*, *Pit-shaw*. See Blaeu, and Stobie.

(*m*) Agricult. Survey, 13; Stat. Acco. v. 8. p. 522; v. 10. p. 80.

(*n*) Agricult. Survey, 120; Stat. Acco. x. 290: The names of places also recal the remembrance of the ancient woods on the Ale: *Frieth*, *Frier-shaw*, *Head-shaw*, *Bell-shaws*, which has been corrupted to *Bel-shaes*, *Sbiels-wood*, *Birk-wood*, *Birk-side*, *Wood-end*, *Wood-head*, *Asbie-burn*. By a grant of William, the lion, between the years 1180, and 1189, he gave to the church of Glasgow, and to Orm of *Ash-kirk*, certain easements, in his extensive forest on the upper Ale; and he also conceded to them, the *Wainagia*, or cultivated land, which had been gained from the woodland. Chart. Glasgow.

and

and the Tweed, was anciently covered with woods; and, we know from record, that some of these had been cut down, before the improving age of David I. (o). On the southern side of the Tweed, near Melros, there remained, in modern times, a large oak wood, which was called Prior-wood; and which gave a name to Aikie-dean (p). The sides of the Eldon-hills were once clothed with wood (q). And *Shaw-burn*, in Bowden-parish, derived its instructive name, from an ancient wood, on its woody-brink (r). There was once, at Halydean, five hundred acres of wood, which were inclosed by a vast wall; and which are now cut down; and this singular inclosure is called, in old writings, the great deer park of Halydean (s). In the north-east divisions of Roxburghshire, lying on both sides of the Tweed, and on the lower parts of the Teviot, as well as the Eden water, the woods appear to have been early cut down, by the hand of cultivation. In the western moss of Eckford, there have been dug up nuts, roots, and trunks of large oaks, and other trees, with the vast horns of red deer, and the skull of a Bison (t). An extensive forest anciently occupied the whole country, lying northward of the Tweed, between the rivers Gala and Leeder (u). Within this district, the forest, which was bounded by the perambulation of William, occasioned many controversies, between various parties, about their several rights, either of pasturage, or of hunting (x). Alexander II. in 1235, confirmed to the monks of Melros the whole of that vast district, which he erected into a *free forest* (y).

(o) In the chartulary of Melros, No. 59, we may see an agreement, between the monks of Melros, and Kelso, which mentions a wood cut down, "*nemus scissum.*"

(p) Miln's *Melros*, p. 7.

(q) *Ib.* 47.

(r) In Bowden parish, many oaks, firs, and birches have been found in the mo-sses, from three to eight feet below the surface. There have also been dug up many horns, and bones, of different animals, which indicate a larger size, than there now exist. *Stat. Acco.* xvi. 241.

(s) *Ib.* 241.

(t) *Stat. Acco.* viii. 34; xix. 578. All those remains are frequently found below, where not a vestige can be seen above. *Agric. Review*, 11—68. David I. granted to the church of St. John, within the castle of Roxburgh, the *tithe* of his *copse-wood*, "*decimam virgulti,*" in Teviotdale. *Chart. Glasgow.* This grant, which shows the abundance of *copse-wood*, in those times, was confirmed by Earl Henry, the son of David.

(u) David I. with his usual bounty, granted to the monks of Melros, in the forest, lying between the Gala [*Galche*], and the Leeder, a variety of easements; such as common of pasture, wood, and materials for building, with the same freedom, as he himself enjoyed this useful privilege. *Chart. Melros.* No. 54.

(x) *Ib.* 146, 174, 89:—In that contested district, there appear many names of places, which evince how much it had been covered with woods. There are *Lang-shaw*, *Allan-shaw*, *Hare-shaw*, *Threap-wood*, *Broad-wood-hill*, *Wood-head*, *Weeplaw-wood*. See *Blacu*, and *Stobie*.

(y) *Chart. Mailros*, No. 62.

The recesses of those vast forests harboured various beasts of prey, which have disappeared with the destruction of their shelter. The tradition, and the topography of this shire, intimate pretty plainly, that the boar, the wolf, and the cat, were once the ferocious tenants of those woodlands, in every district of Roxburghshire (z). Actuated by very different passions, the monks destroyed the wild beasts, for their profit, and the barons defended them, for their sport (a). The progress of cultivation, and the interests of man, have finally decided, in favour of the policy of the monks, that beasts of prey ought not to exist among innoxious animals.

During pastoral ages, before husbandmen had advanced to more appropriate cultivation, those numerous woods, and extensive forests, were objects of great desire, and of frequent grant, for their shelter, their mast, and their herbage. The warmth of the woods was not only congenial to the feelings of the animal, but produced also abundance of pasturage for food. In the woods, which consisted chiefly of oak, the swine found plenty of mast: Hence, *pannage* became a frequent object of grant, by the successive kings to the several monasteries (b). And while the woods remained, the opulence, and the ornament of the country, the swine formed a considerable part of the living stock. In those woods, and forests, were raised very numerous herds of cattle. Not only the monks, but the barons, and the kings, bred a very hardy race of horses, in their woodlands, and in the "timber-shades." (c).

It is, perhaps, a more pleasing task, to trace the introduction of real cultivation, which converted the wastes into the haunts of men. The earliest notice of efficient settlement, which has come down to us, is the foundation of *Jedworth*, before the middle of the ninth century. On the west bank of the Jed,

(z) There are *Boar-hope* in Hownam parish, *Wolf-cleugh*, in Robertson parish, on Berthwick water, *Wolf-cleugh* on Rule water, *Wolf-hope* on *Cat-lee-burn*, in Southdean, and *Cat-beugh* in Lidisdale. During the reign of William, the monks of Melros set snares for the wolves. Chart. No. 91. As extensive husbandmen, the monks had vast herds to protect.

(a) The monks, however, continued to make the barons, and the kings, pay them tribute, for their sport: The pious David I. granted to the monastery of Jedworth, "*decimam totius venationis regis, in Tevedale.*" *Monast. Scotiae*, p. 28; and this grant was repeated, and confirmed by his son, Earl Henry, and his grandson, William. See the Engraved Charter of Jedburgh. Similar grants were made by other kings, and other barons, to other monasteries, as we may see in the Chartularies.

(b) See the Chartularies of Kelso, Melros, and Dryburgh.

(c) See the Chartularies: In the "*Summa animalium de monast. de Melros temporibus antiquis,*" there are, "*Summa equorum dominicorum 104; summa equarum dominicarum 54; summa silvestrium 325.*" Chart. Newbottle, No. 284.

in

in the midst of a vast forest, Egred, the bishop of Lidisfarn, who died in 845, A. D. built a village, which he named *Jed-worth*, and a church, for his village (*d*). Even before the age of the beneficent David I. another village of the same name, with a church, and a castle, a few miles lower down on the *Jed*, had arisen, and had eclipsed the ancient hamlet; and, at New-Jedburgh, David founded a house, for the monks of St. Augustine (*e*). The next intimation to the notice of Jedworth, which appears in record, of actual settlement, is that of Edenham. Thor-Longus, a follower of Edgar, received from the king, a grant of Ednam, a *desert*. Here, Thor sat down; and with the help of his own men, and at the expence of his own money, converted a waste into *Waynage*, and built a church, to the honour of Cuthbert, the saint of Tweedside (*f*). He afterwards transferred the church, with a carcuate of land, to the monks of Durham, with the assent of Earl David, his lord, who confirmed his grant (*g*). Here, then, is the model of almost every similar settlement, in those rude times: A chief obtained a grant of lands from the king; he fixed his followers upon them; and he built upon his manor a church, a myln, a malt-kyln, and a brewhouse. The many manors, which we see existing within this shire, during the age of David I., in the earliest part of the twelfth century, with manorial rights, evince the truth of that representation (*b*). The earliest notice of a *dairy*, whereof we have any record, was that, which was settled at Cumbesley, by the monks of Melros, under the authority of Malcolm IV. upon Allan-water, within the forest, between the Gala and the Leader (*i*). It is curious to remark, that the

(*d*) *Anglia Sacra*, i. 698. See Somner in *vo. worth*, an *entry*, a *porch*, a *hall*, a *court-yard*, *worthig*, *vicus*, a *village*: So, *Jed-worth* was the same, as if the good bishop had called his *villa Jed-court*. This hamlet is now distinguished by the name of *Old Jedburgh*; and there are near it the *remains* of a chapel; and also two other hamlets, which are named *Old Jedburgh town head*, *Old Jedburgh town foot*; and they are all situated about four miles and a half *above* Jedburgh, the county-town. Blaeu, No. 4; Stobie's Map.

(*e*) David, and his son, Earl Henry, granted to the monks here, “*decimis villarum totius parochiæ, scilicet duarum Jedworth*.”—They also granted to the same monks the right of pasturing their beasts, every where, that the king's cattle pastured; and to take wood from the forest, for all necessary uses, with the *multure* of the miln, beside the castle, from all the men of Jedworth. They also conveyed to the monks here, the “*capellam quoque qua fundata est in saltu remoris contra Rering-winglan*.” MS. Monast. Scotiæ.

(*f*) *Diplomata Scotiæ*, pl. 69.

(*g*) Smith's *Bede*, 763-4.

(*b*) See the *Chartularies* of that period: *Baronies*, with baronial rights, were scarcely known, a hundred and fifty years afterward; and only came into use, after the recent accession of Robert Bruce.

(*i*) Malcolm IV. granted to those monks a place at *Cumbesley* “*ad edificandum unam vaccariam, centum*.”

the *Blainsleys*, which have long been famous among farmers, for the production of *oats*, and have been even celebrated in song, were settled, within this forest, as granges, in the prior age, by the foresters of David I. (*k*). As early, indeed, as the twelfth century, a number of farms had been gained from this forest, under the king's charters; and agricultural settlements were made on its "outmost skirts," along the rivers Leeder, Gala, and Tweed.

The British aborigines, and the Romanized Britons, as well as their Scotch-Irish successors, delighted to live separately, in their forests, without towns, or castles, protected only by hill-forts, for individual safety, during unusual danger: And they subsisted sometimes by hunting, and often by pasturage. The Saxons, when they settled, within this shire, assumed a firmer tone, and a more compact residence: To hunting, and pasturage, as modes of subsistence, they added agriculture. Partly from original habit, perhaps more from frequent experience, the Saxon settlers here adopted the policy of living in agricultural hamlets, rather than in separate farms. This practice was not so much adopted, from individual choice, as from the dictates of their chiefs, when they obtained their grants, and formed their settlements. When we first view their georgick polity, in the chartularies, we see the settlers of this shire in manorial villages. The *waynage*, or cultivable lands, and meadows of each district or manor, were possessed, and laboured, in separate portions, by the individuals of the manor, under its lord; but the pastures, the woodlands, the peataries, or mosses, were enjoyed, in common, by the manorial tenants; each person having a right of common, in proportion to what he tilled of the manor (*l*). Under this polity, the

"centum vaccarum et unam faldam." Chart. Melros, No. 56. Richard Moreville, the constable, granted to the monks of Melros, "libertatem et licentiam habendi, apud Buckholm, unam vacariam, &c." Ib. No. 138. Buckholm lyes in the same country, between the Leader and the Gala.

(*k*) William, the lion, confirmed to the monks of Melros, "illam partem terræ de *Blainsley*, quam Rex David olim concesserit *forestarii suis*." Chart. Bibl. Har. Chart. Mel. No. 18.

(*l*) Robert de Berkeley, about the year 1189, granted to the monastery of Melros, a carucate of land, in the district of Mackuston, with common of pasture for 100 sheep, 12 oxen, 6 cows, 3 horses, "et unam *suam* cum nutrimentis suis; et communia *focalia* ejusdem ville, tam in *turbaria*, quam in *brueria*." Chart. Melros, No. 27. Hugh Normanville, during the reign of Alexander II. granted to the same monastery, in his manor of Mackuston, common of pasture for 200 sheep, 12 cows, 40 oxen in winter, and 30 in summer, six horses, and two *suæ* cum nutrimentis suis duorum annorum, and a common privilege, "tam in *turbaria*, quam in *petaria*." Ib. No. 30. In each of those charters, there is a reference to similar rights of common, which were enjoyed by the tenants of the manors. Patrick de Ridale granted to the monks of Melros lands, in his district of Lilliesclive, with pasture for 12 oxen, 10 cows, 5 horses, and 100 sheep, "ubicunque *averia mea*, et *averia* hominum



the most common divisions of tillable lands were carucates, or plough lands, and bovates, or oxgangs: The husband lands, and afterwards the acres, a more definite measure of lands. Those villages were considerably augmented, by cottagers, who each occupied a dwelling, with a small portion of land, and with the privilege of feeding a few beasts on the manorial commons, and in the woodlands (*m*).

The reign of David I. forms an epoch, in the agricultural annals of Roxburghshire. Though much had been already done, much still remained to be done. There had now been a considerable progress, from pasturage to tillage. The number of milns, which every where existed, within the shire, during that age, shews the quantity of corn, that was then grown. There appears to have been a miln in every manor, to which the tenants of the same manor were already astricted (*n*). The quantity of malt which was then ground, evinces the

“ hominum meorum, ejusdem villæ pascunt.” Ib. No. 66. This grant was confirmed by Alexander II. Gaufrid de Perci granted to the monks of Jedburgh the church of Oxenham, with two carucates, and two bovates of land, which were adjacent to the same, “ et communam pasturam et ” communam focaliam ejusdem Oxenham, et Newbigginge et communam pasturam et “ communem focalium cum exteris hominibus ejusdem villæ.” This grant was confirmed by William, the lion. The chartularies are full of such grants of *common rights*, as enjoyed by manorial tenants. About the year 1225, a canon was made by the Scotican church, that every parish priest should be entitled to pasture his cattle over the whole of his parish. Sir D. Dalrymple’s Scot. Councils, 12.

(*m*) At the end of the thirteenth century, the monks of Kelso had in the village of Moll, fourteen cottages, each of which used to rent, for two shillings, and six days labour yearly: These cottagers had the common easements of the manor; and might go with their cattle, wherever the men of their lord went with their cattle. Chart. Kelso, No. 7. In the village of Sprouston, they had six cottages, one whereof had annexed to it six acres of land, with a *braccina*, or brewhouse, which rented for six shillings a year; the other five cottages had one acre and a half of land belonging to each, which rented for three shillings, and six days labour, every year. Ib. 4—5.

(*n*) Earl David granted to the monks of Selkirk, the seventh part of the culture of *his miln*, at Roxburgh. Chart. Kelso, No. 4. David, when he removed the same monks to Kelso, in 1128, granted to them 20 chalders, “ inter farinam et frumentum,” from the milns of Roxburgh yearly; he also gave them thirty acres of land in Lilliesclif, “ et *decimam* molendini ejusdem.” Chart. Kelso, No. 1. The milns of Roxburgh appear to have been afterwards let to farm; as we learn from Ayloff’s Calendar, 337, wherein we see a roll, “ de *firmis molendinorum* unde compota reduntur apud Rokesburgh.” William granted to the same monastery three carucates of land, in Edenham, in exchange, for the above grants out of the milns of Roxburgh, with the miln of Edenham. Ib. No. 14. David I. granted to the monks of Jedburgh the culture of the miln of Jedburgh, from all the men of Jedburgh. MS. Monast. Scotiæ. David Olifard granted to the same monks the *tenhs* of the miln of Crailing. Berengerius de Engein granted the same monks a mark of silver from the miln of Crailing. Both these grants were confirmed by David I. Ib. No. 29. At the close

the progress in the manufacture of barley (*o*). The vast number of brewhouses shows clearly, that the manufacture of barley into malt was converted into ale, the common beverage of every family, when the art of distilling spirits was unknown, or at least unpractised: Every hamlet had its *braccina*, and every village had two, or three, or four brewhouses, according to their populousness (*p*). Exclusive of all those *braccinas*, which furnished the villages with a wholesome beverage, and a handsome profit to the kings, the abbots, and the barons, every monastery had its own brewhouse, and its own bakehouse (*q*).

We perceive very early, in the Scoto-Saxon period, from 1097 to 1306, the whole Shire separated into lands cultivated, and lands uncultivated. The woodlands, and forests, the wastes, and the commons, have been already

close of the thirteenth century, the monks of Kelso had five milns in this shire, from which they drew considerable rent, besides the grinding of their own corn, without paying multure. For the miln of Easter Kelso, they had yearly 22 l. For their miln at Reveden they had nine marks yearly. Their miln at Bolden rented yearly for eight marks. They had a miln at Middelham, which rented at 21 marks. Upon their grange of Colpinhopes, they obtained the privilege of erecting a mill, for grinding their own corn, upon paying half a mark yearly to the miln of Scot-town, to which their grange had been restricted. Chart. of Kelso. The same monks made an agreement with Anselm of Moll, whereby they renounced their right to the tithes of the miln of Moll; and in consideration thereof, Anselm gave them liberty to grind their corn, growing in Moll, where they pleased. Ib. 154. This agreement was made before 1189, A. D. Eustace de Vesci, and his wife, Margaret, granted to the monks of Kelso 20 shillings yearly, from their miln of Sprouston, to be received from the person holding the miln: and this grant was in composition, for the tithes of the miln of Sprouston. Ib. 207-9. It is estimated, that the present milns of Roxburghshire, exclusive of what is consumed, in the county, grind yearly 20,000 quarters of corn.

(*o*) In 1128, David I. granted to the monks of Kelso, *twelve chalders of malt* from his miln of Edenham, yearly. Chart. Kelso, No. 1. There were probably ground, yearly, at that mill, in those times, 1000 quarters of malt. In almost every village, there were malt-barns, and malt-kilns, wherein the barley was manufactured into malt, both for public, and private use.

(*p*) At Whitelaw, the monks of Kelso had a *braccina*, or brewhouse, which rented for five shillings. Chart. Kelso, 12. At Middelham, they had a *braccina*, which used to rent for *half a mark*, with the addition of some services. Ib. 117. At Reveden, [Redden], they had two *braccinas*, which rented yearly for two marks. Ib. 3. At Maccerstun they had two *braccinas*, which, with an acre of land, rented for five shillings a year. Ib. 19. At Bolden they had four *braccinas*, which yielded yearly of rent ten shillings; and the brewers were, moreover, bound to sell the abbot one and a half *lagen* of ale, for a penny; the *lagen* and half *lagen*, were equal to about seven quarts, that the abbot had for his penny, which had, however, far more power than three of our pennies. In Selkirk-*abbatis*, the same monks had three *braccinas*, each of which rented for six shillings and eight-pence. Ib. 16. And they had also several *braccinas*, in Berwickshire.

(*q*) In Miln's Melros, 43, we may see the description of a magnificent oven, among the ruins of Melros abbey, in the *bakehouse yard*. This oven was taken down, in the beginning of the eighteenth century.

investigated.

investigated. We must now take a view of the cultivable lands. In this county, as well as in other districts, we may observe the appearances of cultivation on the hills, and the moors, where the plough does not now enter, and a blade of grass never grows. And on those hills, and moorlands, ridges, and furrows, which were generally straight, are still in many places very distinct (*r*). We know, however, that in the early age of Malcolm IV., who succeeded his grandfather, in 1153, the manurable lands were inclosed with hedges, and the meadows were surrounded by ditches (*s*). All these intimations evince a considerable progress, in systematic cultivation, though the apparent price of the land was but low, in that rude age (*t*).

The kings, as we learn from the chartularies, were the greatest farmers of those times. David I. was not only the greatest husbandman himself, but the moving cause of husbandry in others (*a*). The kings had many manors, and granges, with milns, malt-kilns, breweries, cattle, and studs, in every shire (*b*).

(*r*) Stat. Acco. xvi. 67; of the parish of Castleton. It is probable, that those high and bare places, as they were early cleared of wood, were first manured, while the lower grounds, and vallies, were covered with trees, which could not be easily removed for the plough. At what epoch, such manurance began, cannot now be ascertained. It must have been in early times; when the most barren lands would no longer produce, the more fertile were cultivated.

(*s*) Malcolm IV. granted a considerable tract of land, on the edge of the forest, on the upper borders of the Alne, for improvement; William confirmed this grant of his brother, before the year 1189; and he added, “Concedo etiam eis ut ubique infra *sepem*, que facta fuit circa eorum *weynagia* licet eis arare et seminare et *weynagia* facere.” Chart. Glasgow, 217. Cowel knows not well how to explain *weynagia*; but it plainly means here manurable land; and in Kelham, the old French word, *wainable*, means what may be ploughed, or manured. The abbot of Melros caused a ditch to be made round eight acres of meadow, which had cost him five-and-thirty marks, within the manor of Farningdun. Chart. Melros, No. 52. William de Lindsay confirmed to the monks of Melros the lands of Fawhope, on the Leeder, as they were inclosed by a *bedge*, “sicut *sepis* includit.” Ib. 143.

(*t*) Richard Burnard, the lord of Farningdun, sold eight acres of meadow to the abbot of Melros, for five and-thirty marks. Chart. Mel. No. 54. This conveyance was confirmed by Alexander II. Ib. No. 53. The monks of Paisley granted to Robert Maleverer, and his heirs, a carucate of land, in Moll, he paying for the same yearly, half a mark of silver, at Paisley. Chart. Paisley, No. 33.

(*a*) David I., early in the twelfth century, founded, in this Shire, the monasteries of Kelso, Melros, and Jedburgh; and the monks were most extensive farmers.

(*b*) We have already seen how much *virtual* he granted to the monks out of the milns of Roxburgh, and Jedburgh. He granted to the monks of Kelso, “*medietatem coquinæ mæx et de omnibus occisionibus meis omniumque successorum, ita ut ubicunque unum corium habuero habeant monachi et alium: Et similiter de unctis et sepiis sicut de coreis: Et omnes pelles arietum et agnorum: Hos autem redditus coquinæ mæx et occisionem mearum dedi eis per illam terram tantum quam vivente rege Alexandro habui.*” Chart. Kelso, No. 1. He granted to the church of St. John, within the castle of Roxburgh, “*totam decimam partem de sepo occisionis mæx quæ fit, in Terriedal.*” Chart. Glasgow, 265. Earl Henry, his son, confirmed this grant. Ib. 267.

The followers of David, who had supported his pretensions, even during the reign of his brother, Alexander, all followed his example, and the fashion of the age, as husbandmen. They had all granges, on their manors, where they raised cattle, and corn; where they had milns, malt-houses, and breweries; and where they had their sheep-walks, and studs (*c*): And, their granges, they manured, by means of their various bondmen, and by *the services* of their tenants (*d*). But, it was the several monks of the religious houses, who were the greatest, perhaps, the most intelligent cultivators of those times. Before the middle of the twelfth century, those monasteries possessed vast estates, in all that constitutes opulence, during rude times: In lands, in villeyms, and cattle, and sheep, and in every article, which can be produced, by a well-managed husbandry (*e*). The same monks had other possessions, in those times, of great

(*c*) See the Chartularies throughout. The extensive country, on the Gala, was possessed, during the age of William, by the monks of Melros, on the south, towards the Tweed; by the bishop of St. Andrews, on the west, by the name of Wedale [Stow]; the country, on the north and north-east upon the Leeder, was enjoyed by the Morvilles, who had *equinas*, or studs, on the Leeder haughs; and the property of the Earls of March lay on the east of the forest of the Gala, where they too had their granges, and their studs.

(*d*) David Olifard, the lord of the manors of Crailing, and Smallhome, granted to the hospital of Soltre, from every carucate, in his domain, one thrave of corn, in Autumn; “*quare volo, he adds, quod homines mei, de me tenentes, de singulis carucis suis unam thravam de blado donent dictis fratribus.*” Chart. Soltre, No. 16. In 1271, an inquest of lawful men, from the neighbouring manors, found, that the hospital had been long in use to receive those thraves of corn. Ib. No. 17. Nicolas de Sticcanel [Stitchel] granted to the same hospital, “*duas scippas farinæ avenæ, annuatim, percipiendas, &c. de grannario suo apud Lyda.*” Ib. No. 46.

(*e*) Summa animalium monast. de Melros, temp. antiquis. Cart. Newbotle, No. 284. At the end of the thirteenth century, the monks of Melros possessed many granges, which they cultivated, by means of their own men, and where they bred vast herds of cattle, horses, sheep, swine, and other beasts, as we learn from their Chartulary: On their grange of Newton, which they laboured, with seven ploughs, the monks had 80 oxen, 60 cows in winter, 1000 ewes, 60 porkers, with sufficient horses, for their ploughs. On their grange, at Revedea, which they laboured, with five ploughs, they had 14 score ewes, with cattle in proportion. On their grange of Stapelaw, which they laboured, with two ploughs, they had 20 oxen, 20 cows, 250 ewes, 200 wedders. On their grange of Colpinhopes, which they laboured, with two ploughs, “*pro tempore hyemali,*” they had 20 oxen, 20 cows, the produce whereof they yearly disposed of, 500 ewes, and 200 two-year-olds. In Sprouston, they had a grange, which they manured, with two ploughs, and where they had common of pasture for 12 oxen, four young horses, and 300 hogs [young sheep]. They had a grange, at Whitelaw, in Bouden, which they cultivated, with three ploughs, and had pasture, for two flocks of wedders, and five score young beasts. In the same parish, they had the grange of Halyden, which they cultivated, with three ploughs, and pastured with four-and-twenty cows, 40 wedders, and 20 ewes.

value.

value (*f*). They had also, in various other districts of this shire, lands, and tenements, which, as they were rented to cottagers, brought them considerable revenues (*g*). I have now laid open to the view of judicious eyes the whole practice

(*f*) At Whitemere, [Whitemuir], which they used to labour, with two ploughs, they rented at ten marks. They had, in the same manor, ten husband lands, which paid six shillings each, and yielded the same services, that the husband lands of Bolden paid. In the manor of Bolden, they had 28 husband lands, which let for six shillings and eight-pence each a-year, with various services: Such as, to reap, in autumn, for four days, each husbandman, with his whole family, and his wife: Each husbandman performed similar services, in autumn, with two men, for five following days: Every husbandman was obliged to carry, with one *plaustrum*, or wain, which was a common carriage, in that age, with oxen yoked in them, peats, from Gordon, towards *le pullis*, for one day: And every husbandman was obliged to carry one cart load of peats *del pullis* [stable yard] to the abbey, in summer, and not more: Every husbandman was obliged to make a carriage, with one horse to Berwick, once a year: The husbandmen used to have their victuals of the monastery, while they were performing those services: Every husbandman was in use to cultivate an acre and a half, at the grange of Newton, every year, and to harrow with one horse, for a day: Every husbandman was bound to find a man, to wash the sheep, and another man to shear them, without victuals. The husbandmen used to *do suit and service to the abbot's court*; and to carry corn in autumn, for one day: They were obliged to carry the wool of this grange to the abbey; and they were bound to find carriages, beyond the moor, towards Lesmahago. At Reveden, [Redden in Spronston parish], where the monks had 8 husband lands, and one bovat, the husbandmen owed similar services: In summer, every husbandman was obliged, weekly, to go with one horse cart to Berwick, *the port* of this shire and to bring either three bolls of corn, or two bolls of salt, or one boll and a half of coals: And, in the winter, with the same horse and cart, to carry two bolls of corn, one and a half of salt, one boll and a firlet of coals. We may suppose, that in the intercourse with Berwick, the men of the monks carried corn to the port, and brought salt, and coals, from thence: The roads must have been very wretched. The husbandmen, who did not perform their carriages to Berwick, were obliged to work three days. Every husbandman was in use to take in lease, with his land, two oxen, one horse, three chalders of oats, six bolls of barley, and three bolls of meal. In this practice, we trace the origin of *steelbow*; and see the commencement of the husbandman's *stock*, or *capital*, wherewith to labour his land. Abbot Richard, who ruled, in 1297, had the merit of converting those services into money; as we learn from the chartulary: This, then, was another step, in the progress of improvement.

(*g*) The monks had the grange of Faudon, in Bolden parish, with twenty-one cottages, which rented for £10 yearly. At Whitelaw, in the same district, they had one carrucate of land, which was rented at 40 shillings. At Bolden, they had 36 cottages, with 12½ acres of land, which used to rent for 55 shillings and eight-pence yearly: And every cottager did, in autumn, nine days work, by one man, and always found one man, for the washing, and shearing of the sheep. The abbot took of every house, before Christmas, a cock, for a penny. The monks had, moreover, at Bolden, 28 husband lands, which let for 6s. 8d a-piece; they had four brewhouses, and a mill: So that upon the whole, the abbot had under him, at Bolden, about seventy families. At Whitemere, they had 10 husband lands, which were let to different persons, and six cottages, with an acre of land to each, which rented for four, or five shillings each; the cottagers doing the same services,

practice of agriculture, as it was carried on under David I., and his grandsons, by those most intelligent cultivators, the monks. The labour on their granges was undoubtedly performed, by their villeyns, who were astricted to the glebe, with the help of the cottagers services (*b*). Yet, were the abbots, and other ecclesiastics, the most indulgent masters, as well to their cottagers, as to their villeyns, who, yielding their services, lived very comfortably under their shelter. They were the first to convert those services into payments in money. And they were studious to reward them, for their well-doing (*i*). During the whole Scoto-Saxon period; indeed, the granges of the kings, and barons, as well as those of the bishops, and abbots, were chiefly laboured by bondmen, who were attached to the soil, as *nativi*. While many of those bondmen were employed, as tillers of the soil, as servants, others of them were intrusted with the cultivation of some husbandlands, under their superiors; paying rents, and yielding services, for their cottages, and lands. These last only differed from the bondmen, in being

as those of Bolden: One cottage, being without land, let for six pennies, a-year. At Whitelaw, they had 18 cottages; four whereof rented for two shillings, and others of them, for eighteen pennies, doing six days services. At Clarilaw, in Bolden, they had twenty-one cottages, every one whereof had three acres of land; or, if the cottager chose, to yield for the same yearly two bolls of meal, and to weed the corn on the abbot's grange; but every cottager had, in the pasture, belonging to the grange, two cows, and might, at the year's end, remove the produce of this stock. At Malcarveston, [Mackerston], the monks had twelve cottages; and every cottager had a toft, with half an aere of land; and also had, on the common, pasture for two cows; four of which cottagers rendered yearly for the same four shillings, and nine days work; and the other cottagers rendered yearly eighteen pennies, and nine days work. At their grange of Redden, in Sproston, the monks had eight husband lands, and half a carrucate of land, which were all let to different tenants, and also nineteen cottages; eighteen whereof let for twelve pence yearly, and six days labour, in autumn, receiving their victuals; and those cottagers also assisted, at the washing, and shearing the sheep of the grange, for their victuals. The nineteenth cottage rented for eighteen pennies, and nine days labour. See the Chartulary of Kelso, for this curious detail of ancient husbandry. The cottages of those days were made of very slight materials: In 1177, Richard, the bishop of St. Andrews, settled a dispute, about a toft, between the monks, and a poor man, in favour of the monks; who, however, from charity, gave him a tenement in Roxburgh, with *twenty shillings*, to build him a house. Chart. Kelso, No. 445.

(*b*) In 1222, Alexander II. granted to the monks of Kelso a confirmation of their privileges: And added, for the safeguard of their villeyns, "Et ubicunque extra dominia mea in tota terra mea *nativos et fugitivos homines suos* invenerint illos juste et sine dilacione habeant." Chart. Kelso, No. 7.

(*i*) John, who became abbot of Kelso, in 1160 A. D., granted to Osbern, *his man*, half a carrucate of land, in Middelham; he becoming *legitimus*, or freeman, and paying yearly for the same, eight shillings. Chart Kelso, No. 116. This example shows how many of those cottagers became *lawful men*.

attached

attached to the soil. Such was the condition of the men of Roxburghshire, during those times (*k*).

There are a few other circumstances, relating to the domestic husbandry of this shire, which merit some notice. A ready supply of fuel is a great object. The woods furnished the earliest fuel, before mosses were known, or coal was discovered. The numerous woodlands of Roxburghshire supplied a large quantity of firewood, as early as the reign of David I. (*l*). The mosses succeeded the woods, as fuel, in natural succession. Peats, and turves, came into use, as woods became more valuable, from exhaustion. And, hence, *peataries*, and *turbaries*, became objects of desire, and of concession, by the kings, and manorlords, who possessed them (*m*). Pit-coal seems not to have been soon discovered, in Roxburghshire, though it appears to have been early dug up in Lothian. The monks, on the Tweed, were too well informed of what was for their own interest, not to know, that *burning stone* abounded, at Newcastle. And, when they sent their skins, and wool, and corn, to Berwick, it was easy to bring coals, by their cottager's carts, in return; as we have seen, in the performance of

(*k*) William, the lion, granted to the monks of Kelso a carrucate of land in Hawdene, with a toft, in the manor thereof, "Et hominem eorum qui super toftum illam sedebit." Chart. Kelso, No. 405. Richard Germyn, the lord of Limpetlaw, conveyed to the hospital of Soltre, "Alanum filium Tock, et homagium suum, et totam sequelam suam." Chart. Soltre, No. 51. Berenger of Engaine granted to the monks of Jedworth, a mark of silver, from the mill of Crailing, two bovates of land, "cum uno villano." This was confirmed by King William, in 1169. Wallevus, comes, granted to the monks of Kelso, "Halden, et Willielmum fratrem ejus, et omnes liberos, eorum, et omnes sequeles." Chart. Kelso, No. 127.

(*l*) The monks of Melros, Kelso, Dryburgh, and Jedburgh, had grants from David I., and his grandsons, of wood from their forests, both for burning, and building. See their Chartularies, and the MS. Monasticon Scotiz. We have already noticed grants of David I. of his brushwood, within Teviotdale.

(*m*) In 1128, David I. granted to the monks of Kelso, "mora de Edenham ad fodiend. cespitis ad faciend. ignem." Chart. Kelso, No. 1. The lord of the manor of Farningdun, Roger Burnard, granted to the monks of Melros, "quondam partem Petarie mez, in territorio de Farningdun, quam ego cum multis aliis probis hominibus per easdem divisas et easdem terminos, scilicet per lapides grandes quas tunc perambulando posui per circuitum." Chart. Melros, No. 50. This grant was confirmed by Alexander II. Ib. No. 51. Robert de Berkeley, lord of the manor of Makiston, granted to the monks of Melros, "communia focalia ejusdem villæ tam in turbaria, quam in brueria. Ib. 27. John Normanvilla, the lord of this manor, confirmed the former charter, which was granted, between the years 1189, and 1199; and substituted *petaria* for *brueria*." Ib. 30. David I. granted, among other property, to the monks of Kelso, within Revedene, "moram ad fodiend. survas communes hominibus de Revedene sicut hominibus de Sprouston. Chart. Kelso, No. 13.

services.

services. During a period of melioration, when territorial rights were strictly construed, *quarries* became also objects of desire, and of grant (*n*). Thus progressively prosperous were the domestic affairs of Roxburghshire, from the accession of Edgar, to the demise of Alexander III.; a long period of justice, and of melioration, its best effect.

But, with the demise of Alexander III., without issue, commenced warfare, and anarchy, which lasted, with little interruption, during three hundred years. In that odious period of wretchedness, we hear the monks incessantly cry out, *Diram guerram!* Oppressive war! It became the very object of those hostilities, not to improve, but to waste; not to save, but to destroy. Agriculture was ruined: And the very necessaries of life were lost, when the principal lords had scarcely a bed to lye on (*o*). From the accession of King James to the Union, what was there, in Scotland, but an enfeebling fanaticism, civil wars, factious ebullitions, and debasing indolence, with the consequential penury (*p*). The Union is supposed, by intelligent men, not to have shed the happiest influences on this county. The people of Scotland were not prepared, either with skill, or spirit, or stock, to benefit from the Union. It required forty years, to acquire habits, and knowledge, and capital, to enable them to profit from the quiet, the security, and the advantages, which at length resulted from *the Union*, the happiest event in their annals.

It is now time to trace, within this shire, the resuscitation of agriculture, the progress of improvement, and the effects of industry. In vain were treatises

(*n*) Towards the end of the 12th century, Robert de Berkeley, the lord of the manor of Mackiston, granted to the monks of Melros, "*petram quadrature mese de Alverdene ad sufficientiam ad ædificia domus de Melros ædificanda.*" Chart. Melros, No. 27. John de Normanville repeated the same grant, during the reign of Alexander II., of "*petram quadrarie nostre Alverdene ad ædificia domus de Melros sufficienter ædificanda.*" Ib. No. 30.

(*o*) Sir Ralph Sadler gave his master, Henry VIII., during the year 1543, a genuine picture of the wretchedness of Scotland, when he wrote Lord Suffolk that, "In my Lord Angus's house, where he is, I cannot be, being the same (as I am credibly informed) is in such ruin, as he hath there scant one chamber for himself, and my lady his wife. And likewise my Lords of Glencairn, and of Cassils, which devell twenty miles asunder, and almost thirty miles, from my Lord of Angus, be not so well housed, as they can spare me any lodging." Sadler's Letters, 442. We may observe, that the lords, who had scarcely beds to lye on, were the pensioners of Henry VIII., and the friends of his agent Sadler. The farmers of Roxburghshire, with their wives, are, at present, better fed, and better lodged, than those great lords were, in 1543.

(*p*) Yes; the laird of Makerston issued an advertisement, on the 23d of October 1598, "that he would undertake to make the land more profitable, by sowing salt on it." Birrel's Diary.

published,



published, to teach the husbandmen their duties, in their proper business (q). In vain were societies formed, for instructing, and animating the farmers. The husbandmen had derived no stock, from their fathers; they had no permanent leases, from the land-owners; and they were dispirited, by insecurity, and degraded, by want. Those various means were, however, attended with some beneficial effects: Before the year 1743, “the practice of draining, inclosing, “summer-fallowing, sowing flax, hemp, rape, turnip, and grass seeds, planting cabbages after, and potatoes with the plough, in fields of great extent, “was generally introduced (r). Almost one half of the eighteenth century had elapsed, before the vigorous practice of improved husbandry was introduced into Roxburghshire (s). Doctor John Rutherford was the first, who adopted, in 1747, the sowing of turnips: Yet, a regular system of cropping was not generally adopted here, till 1753, when Mr. Dawson, a farmer, to whom Roxburghshire owes much, for showing several useful examples, began the practice of the turnip-husbandry, which has long been universal, in this shire (t). Doctor Rutherford had also the merit of introducing, soon after, the sowing of grass. Potatoes were about the same time introduced. Drill-ploughing was adopted. From such beginnings, was the old plan of husbandry relinquished, and the new begun, which, in this county, is supposed to be carried to its height (u). Sir Gilbert Elliot, and Mr. Dawson, introduced marle, as a manure, in 1755; and in 1772, marle was first exposed to public sale: About the year 1755, lime was first laid upon the land, as a manure. In 1737, Mr. Rogers, at Cavers, introduced *fans*, for winnowing corn. When Wight made his agricultural survey of this shire, about the year 1773, by the direction of the board of trustees for fisheries, he found the farmers busy, in the practice of the improved husbandry (x). When he took a second survey of this shire, about the year 1780, “he was amazed at the advances all had made, since his former survey; “as every field had assumed a better aspect, from an improving hand (y).” In consequence of all those meliorations, the rents of lands, in this shire, doubled, in the twenty years, which elapsed, with 1794 (z).”

(q) See Lord Belhaven's *Advice to the Farmers of East-Lothian*, 1705-6. A Treatise on fallowing, raising grasses, hemp, flax, &c. published by the Society of Improvers, Edinburgh, 1724. An Essay on the ways and means, for inclosing, fallowing, and planting Scotland, 1729. The Interest of Scotland considered, 1733.

(r) Maxwell's Transactions of the Society of Improvers.

(s) *Agricult. View*, 34.

(t) *Id.*

(u) *Agricult. View*, 37; Survey, 90-1-6; Stat. Acco. xxi. 30.

(x) Wight's Reports.

(y) *Ib.* vi. ; Survey, x.

(z) *Agricult. View*, 13.

During

During the good old times of David I., and his grandsons, we have seen, that every hamlet had its *common*, without which the cottagers could have scarcely existed. The parliament which, during the middle ages, had made some inefficient laws, in favour of agriculture, enacted a statute, for a general inclosure, in 1695. Yet, it was not till 1739, that this law began to be executed, in this shire. Smailholm parish had the honour to begin the dividing of commons, and appropriating the parts. And such has been the effect of this example, that there are now no commons, in Roxburghshire, which once had commons every where, as we have seen (x).

Of horticulture, David I. also shewed an introductive example, at his castles of Roxburgh, and of Jedburgh. The monks, at their several abbeys, had their gardens, and orchards, as early as the twelfth century. Melros is still famous for its gardens, and Jedburgh for its fruit (y). One of the largest nurseries, for shrubs, and trees, within this kingdom, was established, in 1729, at Hassendean, in Minto parish, by Mr. Dickson, who left his establishment to his children: They have extended it to Hawick, to Leith, to Perth; and they supply plants, not only for domestic improvement, but for foreign export (z).

Much as the cultivation of corn has been extended, yet Roxburghshire continues to be a county of very extensive pasturage. Every year, six thousand stall-fed beeves are sent to the Shambles (a). Its extensive sheep-walks breed very numerous flocks of sheep. The year 1760 is the epoch of the melioration of the sheep, by foreign mixtures, by more attention, and better pasturage. Nearly a hundred thousand sheep, and lambs, are annually sold, of the value of £55,000 (b). The breeding of swine is doubled, during the last thirty years; and furnishes a small export of their flesh, from Berwick to London (c). Poultry, pigeons, and bees, yield considerable profit, and some export (d).

(x) The manor of Hawden, in Sprouston parish, bounds with the manor of Carham, in Northumberland. There were frequent contentions, about their boundaries. And there still remains a common undivided, on the border, between those two manors. *Border Hist.* 188.

(y) Miln, in his history of Melros, 42, says that, with other accommodations, there were gardens, inclosed within a high wall, about a mile in circuit. *Stat. Acco.* i. 11; *Ib.* ix. 80.; *Agricult. View*, 44; *Survey*, 117. At Galtonside, where the monks of Melros had a grange, there still remains an orchard of five acres. *Miln*, 61. There are orchards, in other places of this shire. *Agricult. Survey*, 117.

(z) *Stat. Acco.* xix. 572; *Ib.* viii. 530.

(a) *Agricult. Survey*, 144.

(b) *Survey*, 153, 211.

(c) *Ib.* 182.

(d) *Ib.* 182—85.

The

The extent of the superficies of the whole shire, with its application, and profit, may be stated thus :

	Eng. Acres.
Cultivated lands - - - - -	174,500
Gardens, nurseries, and pleasure grounds - - - - -	2,740
Planted woods - - - - -	5,000
Natural woods - - - - -	800
Pastures, moors, and mosses, with roads, sites of houses, and towns, channels of rivers, and lakes - - - - -	272,000
	455,040
The yearly value whereof, exclusive of the rents of houses, may be estimated at - - - - -	£ 182,250

The rivers, and the streams, of Roxburgh, are full of salmon, and trout; and the lakes of perch, and pike. The fishings have, from early times, been objects of desire, and of concession: Earl David, when he founded the monastery at Selkirk, gave the monks the *waters*, as well as the *lands*, with the seventh part of the royal fishings, at Roxburgh (e). When David removed the whole establishment, from Selkirk to Melros, he confirmed his donation of the waters, and of the fishings (f). He afterward gave them the whole fishing in the Tweed, from Old Roxburgh to Brokestrem. David II. gave the same monks a fishing at Berwick. When the religious establishments, on “the sweet wind-ing Tweed,” had performed their functions, and other proprietors came in their places, the fishings became their property, and equally the objects of their protection. The greater part of the salmon, that are taken in the Tweed, which is the great scene of the fishery, is carried to Berwick, and is thence transported to London. The annual rent of the whole fishings, in this shire, is under £100 (g).

Connected with all those objects of domestic economy are roads, and bridges. We see nothing of the Roman roads, through this shire, in the chartularies: In these curious documents, however, we have seen the carts, and wains, of the monks, and their coiters, drawn sometimes by horses, and often by oxen, trudging along fonderous roads to, and from Berwick. During ages of rude-

(e) Chart. Melros, No. 4.

(f) Ib. No. 1. We may learn from Mila's Melros, p. 58, that there was a good salmon fishing there, in his time.

(g) Agricult. Survey, 19.

ness, and of warfare, policy did not allow of easy communications. Soon after the Union, all former acts of the Scottish parliament, with regard to ways, were confirmed by one general road-act (*b*). Yet, the roads of Roxburghshire continued in a wretched state till 1764, which, in this shire, is the epoch of road-making. For that great improvement of agriculture, of manufacture, and of traffic, successive acts of parliament were obtained. And, in the thirty years, which elapsed after 1764, a hundred and fifty three miles of road, in every commodious direction, throughout Roxburghshire, were made on the principle of turnpike (*i*). The bridges on the Tweed, which, for so many ages, formed the boundary between hostile nations, were long the objects of conflict. At Old Roxburgh, there was, in early times, a bridge, which, as it was probably constructed with wood, was often destroyed, during contests for the town (*k*). This was supplied by a bridge, which was built at Kelso, in 1754. At Bridge-end, two miles above Melros, there was anciently a bridge over the Tweed, three pillars whereof were still standing, in 1746 (*l*). Lower down, at Darnick, a very useful substitute for the former bridge has been built. Below Melros, a mile, there was formerly a bridge over the Tweed, opposite to Newstead (*m*). Still lower, at Drygrange, there has lately been erected over the same river a bridge of equal elegance, and use (*n*). Since 1764, there have been no fewer than twenty-four stone bridges built within this shire, at an expence of forty-seven thousand pounds (*o*). Those roads, and bridges, as they facilitate the introduction of fuel, and manure, and the export of the products of husbandry, are of the greatest importance to agriculture, as well as to traffic.

The earliest manufactures, in this shire, arose from providing food, and raiment, for a rude people. We have seen, in the chartularies, as early as the reign of David I., a very large manufacture of corn into meal, and malt, and ale (*p*). We have perceived the sheep washed, and shorn; and we may easily suppose,

(*b*) 5 Geo. 1. ch. 30.

(*i*) Agricult. Survey, 198.

(*k*) In 1370, Ed. III. ordered forty marks to be paid to the burgesses of Roxburgh, "pro reparatione pontis ultra aquam de Twede." Ayloff's Calendar, 234. In 1398, Sir Philip Stanley, captain of Roxburgh, for the English king, claimed a bill of £2,000 against the E. of Douglas's son, and others, for having broken the bridge of Roxburgh, fired, and plundered the town, and destroyed their hay, and fuel. Border Hist. 365. In 1410, Gavin, the son of the E. of March, with others, broke down the bridge of Roxburgh, and plundered, and fired the town. Ib. 380.

(*l*) Miln's Melros, 55.

(*m*) Ib. 7.

(*n*) Agricult. Survey, 200.

(*o*) Id.

(*p*) Those articles are still manufactured, in this shire, to a great extent. Ib. 216. When the town of Jedworth swore fealty to Edward I., as we see the transaction in *Ragman-roll*, there were, among the townsmen, Robert le Mareschal, and Steven le Mareschal, [*stiblers*, I presume, according to the

suppose, that their wool was, by the women of every house, converted into clothing. This is the natural manufacture of a country, which abounds with sheep. The fabrics of wool have begun, and have made some progress. The great seat of the woollen manufacture is Hawick, which works up more wool into carpets, blankets, narrow cloths, flannels, stockings, rugs, table covers, and saddle covers, than all the rest of the county (*q*). This is an increasing manufacture, at Kelso, Jedburgh, and other towns, in this shire. The linen manufacture of Roxburgh was formerly greater than it is now (*r*). There is, however, a manufacture of inkle at Hawick, which seems to prosper, and works up yearly ten tons of linen yarn. And at Kelso, there is a fabric of coloured threads, which also does well, under skillful management. Both tanned, and white leather, is manufactured, in this shire, to a larger amount, than the hides, and skins, which are produced in the county (*s*). Candles, too, are made in great abundance, and with sufficient skill; yet, do not supply the consumption of the shire (*t*). The Glasgow manufacturers employ many hands, in this district. It is apparent that, when several manufactures are contending, for superiority, the weakest must sink. The whole excise, which was collected on the manufactures of this shire, in 1795, amounted to £2,824 (*u*). From the amount of the excise, which was collected, in those two years, we may rationally infer, that Roxburgh was thrice as industrious, and opulent, in 1795, as it was in 1656.

As an internal shire, Roxburgh could never boast of much foreign trade. Berwick-upon-Tweed, from the epoch of its settlement, by a congenial people, formed the mart of this remote county (*a*): It received, for export, all the rude produce of the shire; and it imported, for the solace of a coarse people, the artificial products of foreign lands. This intercourse was so commodious to both parties, that the men of Teviotdale acquired some special privileges,

the phrase at Edinburgh], Rauf le Spicer, [a grocer], Thomas le Tayllur, and Simon le Tayllur. When the aldermen, and burgesses of Roxburgh swore fealty at the same time, there submitted with them Walter le Orfevre, [goldsmith], Richard le Forblaur, [cutler perhaps], Michael le Sacler, [sadler perhaps], Austyn le Mercer. See Pryne, iii. p. 653.

(*q*) Agricult. Survey, 213; Stat. Acco. viii. 528.

(*r*) Miln's Melros, p. 60: Of Linen cloth there was stamped for sale, according to an average of the 3 years, ending with 1789, - - 36,144 yards, - valued at £2,875 12 10,  
Ditto with 1800, - - 28,507 yards, - valued at £2,667 1 3.

(*s*) Agricult. Survey, 215-16.

(*t*) Id.

(*u*) Ib. 217: The whole excise collected, in this shire, during the year 1656, was £99. 11s. MS. Advocates' Library.

(*a*) The charter of Malcolm IV. to the monks of Jedburgh, speaks of the *merchants of Berwick*.

within Berwick-upon-Tweed (*b*). During the twelfth, and thirteenth centuries, the exports of this shire consisted of its wool, its skins, and its hides (*c*). During the same period, its imports were made up of apparel, of groceries, and of wine (*d*). The principal seats of traffic are the towns. Besides Jedburgh, and Roxburgh, there are, in this shire, as we have seen, the market towns of Kelso, Melros, Hawick, and Yetholm (*e*). The fairs, which all these enjoyed, in ancient times, continue in the present. What was wanted, from foreign parts, was found in those fairs, in the days, that are passed: In the present times, the fairs are very commodious scenes of buying, and selling, what domestic life demands. All these were appropriated by grants from the king; and without grants from him, none in those times, could establish a fair (*f*). The fairs of Roxburgh, as they were in that age, and in less happy times, were places of great resort, for mutual intercourse, and were converted into less peaceful scenes of national conflicts, between the Scots, and English, while the one contended, for superiority, and the other, for independence. The fairs of the past have come down to the present times, though perhaps with some modifications. Few

(*b*) In Rym. v. 854, there is a writ of Edward III., dated the 8th June 1356, "*pro hominibus de Tevydale.*" It recites their fidelity, since they had been, within the king's allegiance: And, it therefore, grants them all the liberties, and customs, which their ancestors had enjoyed, in the time of Alexander; and particularly, all the liberties, and privileges, *within the town of Berwick, and every part of Scotland, as they had formerly enjoyed.*

(*c*) Rolls Parl. iv. 471—3. In 1389, Richard II. granted to the monks of Melros two shillings for every sack of Scotch wool, which they should bring to Berwick. Ayloff, 25. David II. granted to the monks of Melros the custom of 50 sacks of wool. Robertson's Index, 154.

(*d*) Malcolm IV. conferred on the monks of Jedburgh an exemption, at Berwick, on the importation of their wine. Engraved Charter of Jedburgh.

(*e*) The intelligent reader may judge of the value of tenements, within those towns, during the middle ages, from the following notices: In 1464, Alan, the abbot of Kelso, granted a lease, "*de duas terras nostras infra burgum de Gedworth, in vico de Castlegate;*" paying yearly *one mark*. Chart. Kelso, No. 488. In 1475, Robert, the abbot of Kelso, granted, in fee, those two lands, or tenements, to John Rutherford, for the yearly payment of one mark. Ib. No. 496.

(*f*) There is a curious charter from William, the lion, to the monks of Kelso, which illustrates the nature of the fairs, in that age. The king granted to the men of the monks, living in Kelso, that they might, any day of the week, except the day of the statute market of the king, sell fuel, building materials, and provisions; that they might expose to sale, in their own windows, bread, and ale, and flesh: If they should carry fish to Roxburgh, either a horseback, or in carts, which remained unsold, it should be lawful for them to sell such fish, in their own windows: But, carts bringing goods from any other place, shall not there be discharged, but shall sell the commodity, at the king's fair. On the day of the king's statute fair, at Roxburgh, it was declared to be unlawful, to buy any thing, at Kelso; but should go to the statute fair, and buy there, in common with the burghesses of Roxburgh. Chart. Kelso, No. 12.

counties.

counties can boast of a greater number of commodious fairs, and weekly markets, than Roxburghshire; every town seems to have its appropriate mart. But, the greatest fair, in the south of Scotland, is held upon St. Boswell's Green, on the 18th of July, when the products of the shire are exchanged, for foreign wares (*g*). In 1482, the whole commercial intercourse between Scotland, and England, was confined to the eastern road, through Berwick; and to the western road, through Carlisle (*b*). The enmity of those hostile ages did not admit of the commodious roads of the present times, through the middle mountains, which are so mutually useful to the border people. The smacks of Berwick carry weekly to London much of the smaller products of Roxburghshire, which are transmitted by egglers, higlers, and hucksters. The balance of trade, estimated, according to the mercantile system, in favour of the shire, after paying the rents, feeding the inhabitants, and fostering the cattle, is calculated, at more than a hundred thousand pounds (*i*), which the skill, and spirit of a people, animated by interest, and protected by law, must soon carry up to much greater profits.

The measures, the weights, *the fiers* of Roxburghshire, partake of the dissimilarities of other counties of Scotland (*k*). The *fiere*s, in this shire, are not of very ancient practice; nor are they ascertained, by any appropriate practice, though they answer all the usual purposes of domestic dealings.

§ VIII. *Of its Ecclesiastical History.*] From the epoch of the bishoprick of Lindisfarne, this shire, as a part of the Northumbrian kingdom, whose inhabitants were a congenerous race, formed a considerable district of that ancient diocese (*l*).

(*g*) *Agricult. Survey*, 206—8. The establishment of a branch of the bank of Scotland, at Kelso, in 1774, must have greatly promoted the various dealings of this shire, by its several facilities.

(*b*) By Stat. 22 Ed. 1v. ch. 8.

(*i*) *Agricult. Survey*, p. 209—12.

(*k*) In Roxburghshire, the wheat, the pease, the rye, are sold; by the boll, containing ten pecks, or within a fraction of five Winchester bushels; oats, and barley, are sold; by the boll, containing fifteen pecks, or within a fraction of seven and a half Winchester bushels; oatmeal is sold, by the boll, containing sixteen stones, or two hundred and fifty-six pounds Scots troy, or two hundred and eighty pounds averdupois. There is nothing to be found, in the old jurisprudence of Scotland, of the georgical practice, which is commonly called *the sheriff's fiere*s, by which the average prices of victual are ascertained, in every shire. This practice did not any where begin earlier than the year 1627. When it began, in the county of Roxburgh, is uncertain. The *fiere*s are, in this shire, settled, by ascertaining the average prices of the several sorts of grain, at the two terms of Lambmas, and Candlemas, for the crop of the preceding year. According to a seven years average of *the fiere*s of Roxburghshire, ending with 1795, the price of wheat was 1l. 11s. 10½d. per boll.

(*l*) *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 698. Hoveden, 418—24; Simeon of Durham; Leland's *Collectanea*.

The

The people, and their pastors, submitted to the jurisdiction, and were edified by the piety of the bishops of Lindisfarn. With the decline of the Northumbrian kingdom, and the translation of the seat of the bishoprick, in 995 A. D. the authority of both, over this shire, gradually disappeared. Yet, is there some reason to believe that, during the episcopate of Ralph Flambard, the bishop of Durham, Teviotdale, as well as Carlisle, were still considered, as dependencies of the see of Durham (*m*). The death of Flambard, and the ascendancy of David I. who annexed Teviotdale to the bishoprick of Glasgow, may, perhaps, be considered as common epochs, of an event, which is very obscure.

The renovated bishoprick of Glasgow rose upon the ruins of the fallen episcopate of Lindisfarn. At the twilight of record, we perceive many of the churches, in this county, to have belonged, of old, to the bishop of Glasgow (*n*). Upon the restoration of this diocese, by the pious David, the whole of Roxburghshire, except a small part of it, which lyes on the northern side of the Tweed, along the Eden water, was placed under the jurisdiction of this ancient church (*o*). John, the first bishop, after the restoration of this see, is supposed to have divided his diocese into two archdeaonries: But, we know from record, that this division did not happen till the decease of Hugh de Potter, the archdeacon of Glasgow, in 1238, when Teviotdale was erected into a distinct archdeaonry; owing to his dispute with William de Bondington, the bishop, who had experienced the archdeacon's pertinacity. From this epoch, Teviotdale enjoyed its own archdeacon, who regulated its clergy, under the superintendance of the bishop of Glasgow (*p*).

The

(*m*) Sim. Dun. Col. 61; *Anglia Sacra*, i. 708: Ralph Flambard died, in 1128. *Chron. Mail.* 105. And, in 1123, Pope Calixtus compelled John, the bishop of Glasgow, to return to his diocese. *Ib.* 164.

(*n*) *Inquisitio*, 1116, A. D.

(*o*) *Ib.*; *Chart. Glasgow*; and the *Taxatio* of the churches under Alexander II. in the *Chart. of Arbroath*. The district along the Eden, comprehending the parishes of Stithill, Edenham, Smallham, Mackerston, and a part of Kelso, was included in the deanry of the Merse, and the bishoprick of St. Andrews: The river Tweed formed the boundary, between the two ample episcopates of St. Andrews, and Glasgow; from the influx of Carham-burn to the confluence of the Leeder with the Tweed.

(*p*) "An. 1238, obiit master Hugh de Potter, archidiaconus Glasgnensis: Post cujus obitum divisus est archidiaconatus: Magister Mathus de Aberden dictus est archidiaconus de Glasgu; et magister Petrus de Alingtun, vocatus est archidiaconus de Thevidal." *Chron. Mailros*, 203. Peter de Alintun died, in 1242, and was succeeded, as archdeacon of Teviotdale, by Reginald de Irewin. *Ib.* 206. Reginald de Yrewyn, the archdeacon of Teviotdale, was a witness to a charter of Alexander II., in 1244. *Chart. Glasgow*, 225. Nicholas Moffat, the archdeacon of Teviotdale,

was



The dean of Glasgow, with the chapter, sat in the cathedral of Glasgow, and performed their usual functions: But there was also a dean of Teviotdale, who exercised a more limited power, in subordination to his bishop, with the occasional assistance of the rural deans (*q*). All those officers continued to exercise their several functions, as they were similarly exercised, in England, till the reformation; when they were superseded by superintendants, synods, and presbyteries. The origin of parishes is undiscoverable among the obscurities of the seventh century, when the truths of Christianity, and the polity of an ecclesiastical establishment, were introduced among the Northumbrian Saxons. Parishes we see, in fact, established, when the sun of record arose, to illuminate a darksome age.

Within sixteen years, after the erecting of the episcopate of Lindisfarn, in 635, A. D. a religious house was established, in a peninsula, on the southern bank of the Tweed (*r*). This site acquired its well known name, from its peninsular location, which is formed, by a reduplication of the Tweed (*s*). And, the Celtic *Maol-ros* signifies, in that descriptive language, the naked promontory (*t*). On the death of Aidan, in 601, A. D. the celebrated Cuthbert entered the monastery of Melros, as a monk under Boisil. This house was, for many ages, the seat of piety, and the source of usefulness to the people, during those

was postulated bishop of Glasgow, in 1260; but he was rejected by the Pope, who promoted to this see John de Sheyam. Keith, 142. In the Chartulary of Soltre, No. 42, we may see John de Muskelburg, the official of Teviotdale, as a witness to a charter of Fluria, “relicta quondam domine Ade Quintin;” giving to that hospital the lands of Wellflat, in the district of Limpetlaw: The official was a church lawyer, whom the archdeacon appointed, as his substitute.

(*q*) During the administration of bishop Jocelin, from 1174 to 1180, Teviotdale was then a *deanry*, under his jurisdiction. Chart. Glasgow, 53. Bagimont’s Roll recognizes the *deanry* of Teviotdale.

(*r*) Bede, l. iv. c. 27; ib. l. v. c. 12.

(*s*) Bede describes very accurately the site of old Melros; “Quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexa maxima ex parte clauditur.” Smith’s Bede, p. 195.

(*t*) *Moel*, in the British, and *Maol*, in the Irish, signify bald, naked, bare. Davis, Owen, O’Brien, Shaw. *Rbos*, in the British, and *Ross*, in the Irish, mean any projection; and, hence it is applied to a promontory; So *Ross* derived its Celtic name, from the remarkable projection of the land into the Moray-frith; and *Ross*, in Herefordshire, probably derived its name, in the same manner, from a promontory, which is there formed by the winding of the Wye. This ancient word, both in the British, and Irish, may be found in the names of several places both in North, and South Britain. This famous name may, indeed, be a remnant of the speech of the original settlers, which was continued by the Irish monks, who first inhabited this house, from its sameness to their own congenial language. *Mell-rbos*, in the British, signify the *projection of the meadow*: *Mell*, in the British, signifying any projection, and *Rbos*, a meadow. Davis, and Owen.

benighted.

benighted times. But, at length the lamp of piety burnt dimly; and the efforts of usefulness gradually languished. The house became ruinous, and its establishments seem to have been granted to the monks of Coldingham, during those religious times, when the monks had much to ask, and the kings, and barons, much to give. A hamlet, which is now called Old Melros, still marks the site of the ancient house.

David I., in 1136, refounded this monastery for Cisterians, on a different site, about two miles westward, on the same bank of the Tweed (u). That munificent prince conferred on the objects of his favour, a church, extensive lands, and numerous privileges (x). In 1192, Jocelin, the bishop of Glasgow, granted to the monks of Melros, the church of Hassindean, with its lands, tithes, and other emoluments, for establishing here a house of hospitality: They now settled a cell at Hassindean, wherein several of the monks resided, for executing the sacred trust, of receiving the pilgrim, and relieving the stranger (y). The monks of Melros thus became, in those times, large proprietors, with numerous tenants; great husbandmen, with many granges, and numerous herds (z). Pope Lucius,

(u) The church, which stood at Melros, before the year 1136, appears to have belonged to the monks of Coldingham. When David resolved to refound the monastery of Melros, he obtained from those monks the ancient church, and gave them, in exchange, the church of the Virgin Mary, in Berwick. Chart. Coldingham; 2.

(x) David granted to this monastery, the lands of Melros, of Eldun, and of Dernwic, the lands, and wood, of Galtonside, with the fishings of the Tweed, along the whole extent of those lands; with the right of pasturage, and pannage, in his forests of Selkirk, and Traquair, and in the forest, lying between the Gala, and the Leeder, and also the privilege of taking wood for building, and burning, from the same forests. Chart. Melros, No. 54. This charter was confirmed by Earl Henry. Ib. No. 515. These charters are published in Hutchinson's Northumberland, 1 Apx. 3-12. David, and his successors, and his subjects, bestowed on the monks of Melros, other lands, and privileges, and churches: So that, in the course of the 12th and 13th centuries, they had accumulated vast possessions, and various immunities. They had much other property in Ayrshire, Dumfriesshire, Selkirkshire, and Berwickshire. Chart. Melros.

(y) The pious Jocelin granted Hassindean to those monks, "ad susceptionem pauperum et peregrinorum ad domum de Melros venientum." Owing to that grant, the old tower of Hassindean was called "Monks Tower," and the farm adjoining the church is still called "Monks Croft." Chart. Mail. No. 76; Milne's Mcl. 34; Stat. Acco. xix. 572. The fact is, that the monastery of Melros was a sort of inn to some of the greatest men of that age. In 1177, died Walter, the son of Alan, dapifer regis, *familiaris noster*. Chron. Mail. 174. In 1185, died Robert Avenel *familiaris noster*. In 1189, died Richard de Morvil, constabularius regis, *familiaris noster*. Chron. Mail.

(z) At the reformation, when the monks were obliged to give in their rentals, the monastery of Melros enjoyed 1758l. in money, besides a large quantity of victual, poultry, salt, butter, peats, and

Lucius, who governed the universal church, from 1181 to 1185, by his bull, prohibited all persons from exacting tithes, from the monks of Melros (*a*). In 1184, was settled by William, the lion, assisted by his bishops, and barons, a pertinacious controversy, which had long existed between the monks of Melros, and the men of Wedale, upon the Gala water, with regard to two objects of great importance, in that age, *pannage*, and *pasturage*, under the several proprietors (*b*). This settlement was emphatically called, in those times, *the peace of Wedale*. Yet, during such times, it was almost impossible to prevent disputes, among cattle drivers, and swine herds. Their superiors interested themselves: And contest was sometimes carried up to tumult, when lives were lost. John of Ederham, the abbot, and many of his conventual brethren, were excommunicated, by a provincial council, which sat, at Perth, in 1269 (*c*). In 1215, the Yorkshire barons, who were confederated against King John, swore fealty to Alexander II. in the Chapter-house of Melros Abbey (*d*). As Melros stood near the hostile border, it was usually involved in the rancorous conflicts of ancient times (*e*). While Edward I. remained at Berwick, in August 1296, after all in Scotland had submitted to his sovereignty, he issued a writ of restitution of the property of the abbots of Melros, Kelso, and Jedworth, of the masters of the hospitals of Rutherford, and of Hatun, or Highton, and of several persons, in Roxburghshire (*f*). As those writs of restitution were addressed to the sheriffs of seven shires, in Scotland, and to the sheriffs of Northumberland, and Cumberland, we may easily suppose what extensive estates belonged to them, in that age. After the treaty of Northampton, in 1328, Edward III. issued similar writs of restitution to those abbots of the pensions, and the lands, which they held in

and carriages. Milne's Melros, 30. The whole was transferred from the monks, who had done some good, and were beneficent masters, to the courtiers, who, with much selfishness, never did any good, with the property, which they acquired, from the plunder of ancient establishments.

(*a*) Chart. Newbotle, No. 168.

(*b*) Chron. Mailros, 176.

(*c*) They, it seemeth, had violated *the peace of Wedale*; had attacked some houses of the bishop of St. Andrews, there, and had murdered one ecclesiastic, and wounded many others. Fordun. l. x. c. 25; Chron. Mailros, 241.

(*d*) Border Hist. 123.

(*e*) In 1295, Edward I. granted the monks of Melros a protection. Ayloff's Cal. 3. In 1322, it was burnt, and several of the monks, with William de Peeblis, their abbot, were slain, by Ed. II. Milne's Mel. 19; Bord. Hist. 271. Robert I., in 1326, made a most munificent grant, for rebuilding this abbey; he gave them 2000 l. sterling, from his revenue of wards, reliefs, marriages, escheats, and fines, within Roxburghshire. This grant was confirmed by David II., in 1369. MS. Monast. Scotiz. The royal grants evince, that Robert Bruce was a very generous patron of this abbey. Robertson's Index.

(*f*) Prynne, iii. 665; Rym. ii. 723.

England; and which the king's father had seized, during the late war (*g*). Edward III. came from Newcastle, in 1341, to keep his Christmas festival, in Melros abbey (*b*). In 1348, the same king issued a writ, "de terris liberandis abbatu de Meaurose," to deliver to the abbot his lands (*i*). Richard II., in 1378, followed the example of Edward, in granting a protection to the abbot and convent of Melros (*k*). Yet, in 1385, Richard, when he made his expedition into Scotland, burnt Melros, and other religious houses, in that vicinity (*l*). Waste was, during a rude age, and a rancorous warfare, so much the object of hostility, that nothing could restrain the contending parties. The indemnity for the past destruction, was followed, in 1390, by another protection from Richard to the abbot and convent (*m*). The history of this religious house may be divided into three periods: From its erection in the seventh century, till its translation, by David, in the twelfth century, during which period, it was probably built of very slight materials: From the twelfth century to the fourteenth, it was erected in the more massive style of the latter age: And, lastly, from the accession of Robert Bruce, who granted a revenue, for the purpose of its restoration, to the reformation, during which period, was erected that noble structure, the ruins whereof are admired by every judicious eye. During this last effluxion of time, it must have received many shocks: But, it was in the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., and Elizabeth, whose statesmen, and whose warriors were as egregious fanatics, as John Knox, that this admirable edifice was completely ruined (*n*). The English commanders were studious to leave details of the destruction, that they committed, which only perpetuates their own disgrace (*o*).

In the midst of all those wars, the men of the abbot of Melros were exempted, from

(*g*) Prynne iii. 373.

(*b*) Border Hist. 331.

(*i*) Ayloff's Cal. 200. In 1334, Edward III. granted a protection to the several abbeys on the borders, as Melros, Kelso, Jedburgh, and Dryburgh. Ib. 237.

(*k*) Ib. 241.

(*l*) Milne's Melros, 20; Bord. Hist. 355. For this destruction, however, the monks were indemnified, in 1389, by a grant of two shillings on a thousand sacks of wool, being the growth of Scotland, which they should send to be exported from Berwick; the duty of two shillings to be allowed out of the custom, due to the king, of two shillings on each sack of wool, and from the custom on hides, and woofels, exported from Berwick. Rym. vii. 646.

(*m*) Ayloff's Cal. 257.

(*n*) In 1545, a great part of this monastery was destroyed by Sir Ralph Eure, and Sir Bryan Layton, who were pursued, and beat, on Ancrum Moor. Milne's Melros, 20; and Bord. Hist. 552-3. In the same year, Melros, with its monastery, were again wasted by the English army, under the Earl of Hertford. Ib. 554.

(*o*) See the State Papers of Haynes, and of Murden. In 1541, James v. solicited, and obtained, by a sacrifice of his public policy to his private feelings, from the Pope, the monastery of Melros, in

from serving the king: Yet, the abbot allowed them to fight under James, the steward of Scotland, during the succession war; and again, he permitted them to fight for David Bruce, under Walter, the steward, who strenuously supported that infant prince (*p*). From the foundation of the monastery, there seems to have existed, owing to mutual benefits, a very intimate connection, between the Stewarts of Scotland, and the abbots of Melros.

At the epoch of the reformation, the legal act, which forfeited the religious houses, invested the whole, with their lands, and rights, and privileges, in the crown (*q*). They were annexed to the crown by statute, with design, that they should never be disjoined: And, hence, so many acts of Parliament, for dissolving that annexation, in order to enable the king, to reward merit, or to gratify favouritism. The lands, and tithes, which had belonged to Melros abbey, were granted by Queen Mary to James Earl of Bothwell, who lost them, by forfeiture, in 1568. James Douglas, the second son of William Douglas, of Lochleven, was now created commendator of Melros, by the influence of the well known Earl of Morton. Those great estates, though with some exceptions, were, at length, granted to some merit. They were erected into a temporal lordship, for Sir John Ramsay, who had powerfully protected James VI. from Gowry's rapier (*r*). The greatest part of those estates was given to Sir Thomas  
Hamilton

in addition to that of Kelso, to be held in *commendam*, by his natural son James. Bord. Hist. 542. What the frequent wars, and the dilapidations of improvidence, had left, was destroyed, in 1569, by the fanaticism of the reformers. Milne's Melros, 22.

(*p*) On the 18th of June 1332, Walter, the steward of Scotland, declared that, whereas the men of the abbot of Melros were not bound to serve the king; yet, had served the king for two years, by the special grace of the abbot and convent; and that the leading of them belonged to one appointed by the abbot, yet had allowed them to serve under his command; this should not be drawn into a precedent. There had been a former declaration to the same effect, by James, the steward, soon after the demise of Alexander III. And those declarations were confirmed, by the Duke of Albany, locum tenens, on the day of the feast of James the Apostle, 1403. Simpson's MS. Col. in the Brit. Museum. We thus see the address, by which the men of the monasteries were brought into action, though they were exempted by charters, and customs.

(*q*) The revenues of Melros abbey were variously stated, at that epoch. In the books of the Col. of the thirds, they are recorded as consisting of 17,91. money Scots; wheat, 19 chalders, 9 bolls; bear, 77 chalders, 3 bolls; oats, 47 chalders, 1 boll, 2 firlots; meal, 14 chalders; with 8 chalders of salt; 105 stons of butter; 10 dozen of capons; 26 dozen of poultry; 376 muir fowls; 340 loads of peats; 500 carriages. MS. Account of Religious Orders in Scotland. Lach. Shaw. Out of this large revenue, there were assigned 20 marks to each of eleven monks, and three portioners; also four bolls of wheat, one chaldar of bear, two chalders of meal, Teviotdale measure, to the monks. Keith's Apx. 186.

(*r*) Milne's Melros, 32; Crawford. Peer. 181: On the 24th June 1609, an act passed, for erecting the abbey of Melros, and its possessions, into a temporal lordship. Unprinted Acts of that date.

Hamilton, who, from his eminence, as a lawyer, rose to high rank, and great opulence; and who was created Earl of Melros, in 1619 (*s*): This title, the Earl of Melros afterward exchanged for the earldom of Haddington (*t*). The abbey, and its domains, were acquired in more recent times, by the family of Buccleugh. Such, then, were the origin, progress, and the fate of the monastery of Melros, according to the successive passions of the people, during nine centuries of various change.

The monastery of Kelso was founded, in a much later age; yet, has undergone similar elevations, and depressions, during ages of rudeness, and warfare. This establishment, by the piety of Earl David, was originally settled, at Selkirk, for monks of the order of Tyrone, in honour of Mary, and John, the Evangelist. Neither the founder, nor the monks, however, were pleased with the original location of this house. And, in 1128, the zeal of David, by the advice of John, the bishop of Glasgow, removed this establishment, from its first site to Kelso, on the northern bank of the Tweed, nearly opposite to Roxburgh, a place of happier aspect, and nearer the royal residence, in Roxburgh castle (*u*). The position of the town of Kelso is a pretty large plain, on the Tweed; having, at some distance, a semicircular bank, both on the south, and north of the village. It seems to have derived its ancient name of *Calchow*, from a *calcarious eminence*,

Sir John Ramsay was created Viscount of Haddington, in 1606, and Earl of Holderness, in England. When he died, in 1625, without issue, those estates fell to the crown.

(*s*) Dougl. Peer. 318. On the 4th of August 1621, was passed an act of ratification to the Earl of Melros, of his infertment of Melros, with a new dissolution of the annexation to the crown. Unprinted Act of that date.

(*t*) Spottiswoode, 453; and Keith, 255. The patronage, or advowson, of the parish church of Melros, seems to have followed those several grants. After the death of the Earl of Holderness, in 1625, when the property returned to the crown, the patronage of the church of Melros, with other rights, were granted to Walter the Earl of Buccleugh. For the ruins of this magnificent abbey, see Grose's Antiq. i. 120—31; and Cardonel's Antiq. pl. 20, 21, 22. There is a brief history, and a drawing of Melros abbey, in Hutchinson's Northumberland, i. 282—99. The appearance of this magnificent structure without struck Hutchinson with admiration, as its sordidness within, incited his indignation. A recollection of those splendid ruins, induced Hamilton of Bangour to exclaim, in his Ode to the Earl of Stair,

“ Or with the sacred sisters roam,  
“ Near holy *Melros* ruin'd dome.”

The Duke of Buccleugh, the munificent proprietor of those ruins, has directed a new church to be built, for the parish, and Melros abbey to be preserved, for the public admiration.

(*u*) An. 1128, fundata est ecclesia de Kelchew. Chron. Mailros, 165.

which

which appears conspicuous in the middle of the town; and which is still called *the Chalk-beugh* (*x*).

The king confirmed, in 1128, the former grant of the earl: And he now gave the objects of his bounty more lands, many privileges, and much property (*a*). Robert, the bishop of St. Andrews, within whose diocese the new monastery was placed, conceded to the king, in order to promote his purpose, the church of the Virgin Mary, on the bank of the Tweed, at Calcow (*b*). In 1144, David I., as if his munificence could have no bounds, granted to those monks many other privileges: He gave them the monastery of Lesmahago, with all its lands, and all its *men*; and also the privilege of sanctuary, which the monastery of Lesmahago already enjoyed (*c*). Malcolm IV., and William, confirmed those several grants of David I. The barons followed the pious, perhaps, the profuse example of the kings, in their donations to the monks of Kelso. Before the end of the thirteenth century, this monastery had amassed vast property, and extensive privileges (*d*). David II. granted to the monks of Kelso the whole forfeitures of all the rebels within Berwick (*e*). Owing to all those

(*x*) *Calcb*, in the British, and *Calc*, in the Irish, signifying *chalk*, lime, or other calcareous matter. See Davis, and Owen; O'Brien, and Shaw: And hence, probably, the *Calc*, in the Saxon of Somner, signifying the same matter; from which Johnson derives the English *chalk*. The Northumbrian Saxons, who settled here, continued, perhaps, the British name, with some slight change: So *Calcb-how* would descriptively mean the *chalk-height*; the A. S. *Ho*, or *How*; signifying a hill, or height. See Lye, in vo. *How*, and Spelman, in vo. *Hoga*.

(*a*) David granted to the monks of *Calkow*, the manor of *Calkow*, according to its proper boundaries, all the churches, and schools of Roxburgh, with their pertinents, some burgages, within the same town, forty shillings, yearly, “de censu de Roxburgh,” with the seventh part of the fishing, twenty chalders of victual, from the mills of Roxburgh, twelve chalders of malt, from the mill of Edenham, yearly, with liberty to dig turves from the moor, for firing, and also several manors, lands, pasturages, fishings, salt-works, churches, &c. Chart. Kelso, No. 1.

(*b*) In this grant, the bishop of St. Andrews granted to the abbot, and monks, the privilege, “a quocunque episcopo voluerint, in Scotia, vel in Cumbria, crisma suum, et oleum, et ordinationem, ipsius abbatis et monachorum et cetera ecclesie sacramenta accipiant.” *Cumbria*, here, means the bishoprick of Glasgow; as there was no bishoprick of Carlisle, till 1132 A. D.

(*c*) Chart. Kelso, No. 8.

(*d*) From a detail, at that epoch, it appears, that there then belonged to the monks of Kelso the monastery of Lesmahago, with its dependencies, thirty-four parish churches, several manors, many lands, granges, farms, milns, breweries, fishings, salt-works, and other possessions; all which were spread over the several shires of Roxburgh, Selkirk, Peebles, Lanerk, Dunfries, Ayr, Edinburgh, and Berwick, with the church of Culter, as far north as Aberdeenshire. See the Chartulary of Kelso.

(*e*) Robertson's Index.

grants;

grants, the abbot of Kelso was more opulent, than most of the bishops in Scotland.

In the abbey church of Kelso was buried, on the 12th of June 1152, Earl Henry, the son, and heir, of David I. A truce, between the contending nations, was made at Kelso, in 1401. In 1460, after James II. was slain, at the siege of Roxburgh castle, his infant son, the ill-fated James III., was crowned in the abbey church of Kelso, where his nobles wore all those oaths, which degenerated into perjury (*f*).

Not satisfied with wealth, the abbot aimed, and, not without success, at honours. In 1165, the pope gave him a mitre (*g*). In the rolls of the Scottish parliament, the abbot of Kelso stood the first, and the abbot of Melros the second (*b*). They both concurred, in offering the maiden of Norway, their *dear dame*, in marriage to the son of Edward I.; a transaction, which ended in many calamities to themselves, and their countrymen. On the 20th of August 1296, Richard, abbot of Kelso, with his convent, and Patrick abbot of Melros, with his convent, swore fealty to Edward I., at Berwick: John, abbot of Jedworth, with his convent, made their submissions, at the same time, and at the same place of degradation (*i*).

Whatever shocks this religious establishment may have sustained, during the wars of Edward I., and his feeble successor, Edward III. appears, seriously, to have wished to protect it (*k*).

Like the other places of note, lying so near the southern border, the monastery of Kelso suffered, from the ravages of the English commanders, during an age, when they avowed, that waste was the object of war (*l*). In after times, fanati-

(*f*) Chron. St. Crucis; Border Hist. 370; Ib. 422.

(*g*) An. 1165, Johannes abbas Calcoensis venit de Roma *mitratus*. Chron. Mailros, 170. In 1201, John of Solerno, the Pope's legate, in Scotland, issued a mandate to the bishops, requiring them to visit the churches, which the monks of Kelso enjoyed, "in propriis usus," according to the canon of the Lateran Council. Chart. Kelso, No. 444; Lord Hailes' Councils, 7.

(*b*) Rym. ii. 471.

(*i*) See Ragman-roll, in Prynne, iii. 653. Edward I. immediately issued a writ of restitution of all the lands, and other property, which belonged to those abbots. Ib. 665.

(*k*) In 1367, Edward issued a writ "de protectione pro abbate et conventu de *Kellesowe*, in "Scotia." Ayloff's, Cal. 229. We here see, that the name had been already softened down, from *Calk-bow* nearly to *Kelso*. He issued another writ, in 1369. Ib. 232. In 1374. he gave a third protection. Ib. 237.

(*l*) David II., whose weaknesses brought so many calamities on his kingdom, gave permission to the monks of Kelso, whose house had been burnt, by the English, to cut wood in Selkirk, and Jedworth forests, for its reparation. Robertson's Index, 63.



cism came in aid of hostility. In 1542, Kelso, with its monastery, and also the neighbouring villages, were burnt by the Duke of Norfolk (*m*). In 1545, what the torch had left unconsumed, was spoiled by the Earl of Hertford (*n*). And we may thus perceive, that little remained of the monastery of Kelso, at the approaching burst of reform, for the tumults of Knox to destroy. Much, however, remained, for the crown to obtain, by forfeiture, and for the rapacity of the courtiers, to receive, by grant (*o*). Soon after that great epoch, the monastery of Kelso was given to Francis, Earl of Bothwell, whose ingratitude was quite equal to the king's facility. The forfeiture of the treasonous Bothwell, in 1594, left the property open, for the solicitation of Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, to whom it was granted, in 1605, with many churches, and manors (*p*). The great estates, which the Kers of Cessford thus acquired, came down, by various transmissions, to the Duke of Roxburgh, who also enjoys the title of Earl of Kelso (*q*).

Some religious establishments had remained, as we have seen, upon the Jed, from the ninth century, under the names of Old, and New Jedburgh. In 1147, David I., with his usual zeal, for ecclesiastical settlements, founded, at Jedworth, a monastery, for canons regular, who were brought from Beauvais, and planted near his royal castle on the Jed (*r*). The munificent founder gave to the objects of his bounty the tithes of the two Jedworths, of Langton, of Nisbet,

(*m*) Border Hist. 540.

(*n*) *Ib.* 554. For the state of the ruins of Kelso monastery, see Stat. Acco. x. 579—81; Hutchinson's Northumberland; Pennant's Tour; and Grose's Antiquities, i. 113—15.

(*o*) The revenues of the abbey of Kelso were variously stated in that age. The following state, from the book of the Col. of *the thirds*, may be probably near the truth: The incomes of Kelso, and Lesmahago, (a cell of Kelso), in Clydesdale, are valued at, £3,716 : 1 : 2. Scots money; 9 chalders of wheat; bear, 106 chalders, and 12 bolls; oats, 4 chalders, and 11 bolls; meal, 112 chalders, 12 bolls, and 3 firlots. MS. Account of Religious Orders in Scotland. Lach. Shaw. About the 22d of August 1566, the abbot of Kelso, of the name of Ker, was slain by the laird of Cessford, the younger, his awen kinsman, and his frendes, saith Birrel. Diary, 5.

(*p*) Crawford's Peerage, 432. In 1639, the Earl of Roxburgh surrendered to the king twenty churches, the tithes, and advowsons thereof, which had belonged to the abbots of Kelso.

(*q*) Douglas Peer. 596. In 1749, the Duke of Roxburgh received, as compensation, for the heritable office of baillie of the regality of Kelso, £1,300 Sterling. MS. Orig. Return. On the 8th of June 1594, a declaratory act was passed, concerning the annexation of Kelso, and Coldingham. Unprinted Act of that date. On the 11th of June 1607, an act passed, erecting Kelso into a temporal lordship, in favour of Lord Roxburgh. Unprinted Act of that date. A new act passed, on the 4th of August 1621, in favour of the Earl of Roxburgh, concerning Kelso, and Lesmahago, with a new dissolution of its annexation to the crown. Unprinted Acts of that date.

(*r*) Innes's MS. Chronology. An. 1174, Obiit Osbertus *primus* abbas de *Jeddecurtha*, cui successit Ricardus ejusdem *Cellarius*. Chron. Mailros, 173.

of:

of Crailing, the culture of the mill of Jedworth, a saltwork, at Strivelin. To those extensive grants, Malcolm iv. added the churches of Brandon, and Grendon, in Northamptonshire, some lands, and a fishing, on the Tweed, and an exemption, from custom on their wine, at Berwick (*s*). We may perceive, from those various charters, that the canons regular of Jedworth were very amply endowed, in those early times, when religion had a great effect on the morals, and manners of men.

Seventy years enjoyment, however, brought vexations in its train. The monastery of Jedburgh lay within the diocese of Glasgow. And the bishop was not likely to yield to the abbot, either a point of right, or the palm of perseverance. Many altercations, in respect to their dignities, liberties, customs, rents, churches, vicarages, lands, pastures, and other such desirable things, were at length brought to a quiet end, in 1220, by the arbitration of five discreet referees, within the chapel of Nesbit, before many auditors. The abbot, and his canons, were directed to obey the bishop, or his official, in all canonical matters, in a canonical manner, saving their mutual privileges. The chaplain of the parish church of Jedburgh was directed to yield appropriate obedience to the bishop, or his official, when they should come to perform episcopal offices, in that church. The abbot was directed, according to ancient custom, to attend by himself, or by his procurator, at the festival of the dedication of the church of Glasgow. When summoned, he was not to omit attendance at synods. The canons were ordained to provide fit accommodations, in their churches, where the bishop might conveniently perform his visitations, except where the vicarage was only worth ten marks. And some other points of less consequence, were, at the same time, settled; in order to leave nothing for future dispute (*t*).

Time, in its effluxion, brought with it more disastrous troubles. The ambition of Edward I. involved the abbot, and his canons, in ruin. The house became so unsafe, and their possessions so wasted, by the succession war, that

(*s*) This monastery had also the church of Dodington, near Baston, from the grant of Ranulph de Soulis, with the church in the valley of Lidal. It had many lands, and churches, from other barons. Before 1159, William confirmed all preceding grants; and gave some additions, from himself. MS. Monast. Scotia, 27; Sir Lewis Stewart's MS. Col. No. 34; Robertson's Index, 22. Robert I. granted five charters to the canons of Jedburgh, with a confirmation of the charter of David I., Malcolm iv., William I., and Alexander. Robertson's Index, 22. In very early times, the canons had a religious house in Lidisdale: Turgot de Rossedal granted to the monastery of Jedburgh, "domum religionis de Lidal cum tota terra ei adjacente," which was confirmed, by William, before the year 1169. Chart. of William, in fac simile.

(*t*) This very curious document, which shows the pretensions of the parties, and the practice of the age, is in the Chartulary of Glasgow, p. 157. of my copy.

they

they could no longer live in the one, nor enjoy the other. And the charity of Edward I., at the end of the year 1300, billeted those unhappy canons on several religious houses, in England (*u*). Robert I. tried to restore, by his generosity, what the hostility of his antagonist had ruined (*x*). To the monastery of Jedburgh belonged, during the best days of its prosperity, the priories of Restenet, in Forfarshire, and of Canoby, in Dumfries-shire, which were occupied, as cells, by the canons (*y*). At Rutherford, upon the south bank of the Tweed, in Maxton parish, there was of old a hospital, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen. Robert I. granted to those canons of Jedburgh, the hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, at Rutherford, which was confirmed by Robert III., in 1395 (*z*).

During the long succession of conflicts, between the sister kingdoms, which followed the peace of Northampton, in 1328, the canons of Jedburgh felt their full share of the sad effects. During that long period, this monastery underwent many a change. In 1523, the town of Jedburgh was burnt, and its monastery sacked, by the Earl of Surrey, when he made his second incursion into Teviotdale (*a*).

At length, came the Reformation, which relieved the canons of Jedburgh, from their miseries, by dissolution (*b*). The monastery became the property of the king, by annexation (*c*). As the Kers of Fernyhirst had long been the baillies of Jedburgh-forest, they after a while became baillies of the canons of Jedburgh. In March 1587, Sir Andrew Ker obtained from James VI. a grant

(*u*) See his Writ, dated the 16th November 1300, in the Antiquary Repertory, ii. 54-5, where there is a view of the ruins of Jedburgh abbey.

(*x*) Robertson's Index, 22, as above.

(*y*) During those unscrupulous times, it was the practice of the abbot of Jedburgh, to send to Restenet, the records, and other useful papers of the monastery, for preservation, from hostile hands.

(*z*) Robertson's Index, 166. A *burgagium*, in Berwick, which belonged to this hospital, is mentioned, in a charter, as early as 1276. Chart. Newbotle, No. 208. In 1336, Edward III. granted the custody of this hospital to Simon de Sandford. Ayloff's Cal. 157. Edward III., soon after, granted the same charge to John de Thorp. Ib. 179.

(*a*) Border History, 515.

(*b*) Andrew, the commendator of Jedburgh, sat, in the Reformation Convention. Keith, 146.

(*c*) At that epoch, the revenue of those canons was not precisely settled. It may be estimated, including Restenet, and Canoby, the two cells of Jedburgh, at £1,274 10s. Scots money; wheat, 2 chalders, 2 bolls; bear, 23 chalders; meal, 36 chalders, 13 bolls, 1 firlet, 1 peck; besides *cains*, and customs. Keith's Hist. Apx. 185. *Cain* is a customary payment, in kind; as a *cain* owl.

of the *bailliary* of the lands, and baronies, of the monastery of Jedburgh (*d*). In those times, little was the distance, from the *bailliary*, to the dominion over church property. In 1622, the estate of the canons of Jedburgh was converted, by a charter from James VI., to Sir Andrew Ker, into a lordship, by the title of Lord Jedburgh (*e*).

In those ages, Roxburghshire abounded in religious, and charitable foundations. In Jedburgh, which seems always to have enjoyed its share of such concerns, there was founded, in 1513, by the citizens, a convent of Carmelites (*f*). At ancient Roxburgh, there was founded of old a convent of Franciscans (*g*). There is now no other memorial of the old-fashioned piety, which planted the Franciscans there, but a hamlet called *Friars*, on the site of the convent (*h*). Near Newstead, the Knights Templars had a house, which was called *Red-abbey-stead*: The Templars were here succeeded by *Freemasons* (*i*). The Knights of St. John of Jerusalem seem, from tradition, and remains, to have had an establishment, at the village of Ancrum, which is now distinguished, by the name of *Malton Walls* (*k*). The hospital, at Nisbet, is said to have belonged, of old, to the same knights, who lived at Ancrum (*l*). There was anciently, near Old Roxburgh, on the Teviot above, a *Maison Dieu*, for the reception of pilgrims, the diseased, and the indigent. To this establishment, the charity of David I. granted a carrucate of land, in Ravendene (*m*). In 1296, Nicol de Chapeleyn, the guardian of this house, swore fealty to Edward I. (*n*). Where this charity stood, stands now a hamlet, which still bears the sad appellation of *Maison Dieu* (*o*). At Edenham, there was, anciently, a hospital dedicated to St. Leonard, which, whatever contests once existed about the property, or the patronage of it, is now noticed by the surveyer, Pont, under the name of

(*d*) Douglas Peerege, 419. On the 4th of August 1621, a ratification, and new dissolution of Jedburgh, and Canoby, was passed. Unprinted Act, 23 Ja. VI.

(*e*) Spottiswood, 423.

(*f*) Keith, 277; Spottiswood, 503.

(*g*) They were allowed a church yard, which was consecrated by William, bishop of Glasgow, in 1235. Adam Blunt was their superior in 1296. Ib. 581.

(*h*) Stobie's map of this shire; Stat. Acco. 10. 581.

(*i*) Gough's Camden, iii. 297.

(*k*) Stat. Acco. x. 294.

(*l*) Ib. ii. 322. At Mount Teviot, there were once a hospital, a chapel, and a cemetery: Pont's map of Teviotdale preserved a faint recollection of this ancient charity, by the significant name of *Spital*. This hospital, however, escaped the researches of Spottiswood, and Keith.

(*m*) Chart. Kelso, No. 369.

(*n*) Ragman-roll, in Pryne. For subsequent notices about this *Maison Dieu*, see Robertson's Index.

(*o*) Stobie's map of this shire; Stat. Acco. 10. 581.

Ednam.

*Ednam Spital* (*p*). Smailholm had, of old, a hospital, which is now only recollected by the name of *Smailholm Spital* on the maps. Cavers parish had also, in ancient times, a hospital, which is now only marked, on the maps, by the name of *Spital*. Such are the notices, which seem to evince, that the men of Teviotdale, in the times, that are flown, practised charity, as well as they could push the spear, when their houses, and their women, were to be secured.

Those ancient, establishments, of whatever nature, were all reformed, about the year 1560 (*a*). The parishes of this shire were now placed under the regimen of a synod, and presbyteries: They were all comprehended under the synod of Teviotdale, and Merse, except Castleton, which, from its remote situation, was placed under the synod of Dumfries: Of the thirty-one parishes, within this shire, fourteen compose the presbytery of Jedburgh; one was placed in the presbytery of Langholm; one in that of Lauder; nine in that of Kelso; and six, within the presbytery of Selkirk; arrangements these, which were probably dictated, by a sense of convenience, from the position of the districts (*b*).

The two Jedworths are the oldest parishes, in Scotland, whereof we have any distinct notice (*c*). The name of *Jedworth*, which has been perverted into *Jedburgh*, was derived, as we have seen, from the British *Jed*, the appellation of the river, and the Saxon *worth*, the term, for a hamlet, that is seen, in the termination of so many names of places in England (*d*). Amid the darkness, which preceded the dawn of record, a manor was laid out, lower down on the Jed, by one of the Earls of Northumberland, and here were built, a castle, a church, and a mill, which all appear distinctly, in the charters of David I. When this prince

(*p*) Map of Teviotdale; Stobie's map of Roxburghshire mentions the same site, by the same name.

(*a*) At that epoch, of the many parishes, in Roxburghshire, there were only the following parsonages, as appear, from the books of the collectors of the thirds, in Keith's *Apx.* 192. The parsonages were, Bedrule, Wilton, Askirk, Abbotrule, Ancrum, Southdean, Merbotle, Auld Roxburgh, Yetham.

(*b*) In 1747, there were detached from Roxburghshire, five parishes, namely, Eskdalemuir, Ewis, Westerkirk, Langholm, and Canoby, which were all annexed to Dumfriesshire. This enumeration marks the districts, which had been torn from Dumfriesshire, and annexed to Roxburgh, to suit the convenience of the Duke of Monmouth and Buccleugh, in 1672.

(*c*) The two Jedworths are distinctly mentioned by Hoveden, 418, as early as 882, A. D. Eadulfus, a younger son of an Earl of Northumberland, is recorded both by Simeon, and Hoveden, to have been buried, in the church of Jedburgh, two centuries afterward. These notices show the connection of those powerful earls with the manor of Jedburgh.

(*d*) Somner in *vo. worth*; Adams's Villare: So, Tam-worth is from the river *Tame*, exactly as Jed-worth was formed by the worthy Egred, the founder, from the situation of his *ham*, or *worth*, on the river Jed.

founded the monastery of Jedburgh, he gave to the canons regular, who were then settled there, the churches of the two Jedburghs, with their tithes, and other dues. David also gave to those canons the chapel of Scarsburgh, lying in a recess of the forest, on the east of the Jed (*c*). Besides the town of Jedburgh, this parish comprehends a large district on the Jed (*f*). The parish is divided into three parts, by the intervention of the parishes of Abbot-rule and Oxnam. The lower division, lying on either side of the Jed, forms the great body of the parish: The second, which is the smallest division, is the district of Old Jedburgh. In this division, there was anciently a chapel on the west bank of the Jed, opposite to Dolphinstone mill: The third, or upper part of this parish, is the barony of Edgarstoun, which lyes on the east of the Jed, and reaches to the border mountains. The barony of Upper Crailing, which is now a part of this parish, had anciently a church, as it was a separate parish: And Gospatrick, the “vicecomes,” in 1147, granted its tithes to the canons of the monastery of Jedburgh (*g*). From the epoch of the establishment of those canons here, the parish became involved in their various fortunes: After being so long merged, the parish of Jedburgh was again restored to life, and activity, by the reformation (*b*). Besides the established church, there are, at present, in the town of

(*c*) “Et de Scarisburgh capellam etiam, quod fundata est, in saltu memoris super aquam Jed.” Sir Lewis Stuart’s MS. Col. No. 34. On the 7th of July 1296, John Comyn of Scarsburgh, with other Comyns of greater consequence, swore fealty to Edward I. at Monros. Ragman Roll.

(*f*) Jeddewurth, cum pertinentiis suis, were settled, by Alexander II. on his queen Johanna, in 1221. Rymer, i. 252.

(*g*) Stuart’s MS. Col. No. 34: and MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 27: Orom, the son of Eilav, granted to the same monastery a carucate of land, in Upper Crailing.

(*b*) On the 13th of September 1568, the lord Regent rode to the fair, at Jedburgh, to apprehend the thieves: but, they being advertised of his coming, came not to the fair. Birrel’s Diary, 17. On the 7th of July 1575, happened a skirmish, at the Red-swyre, within this parish, where it touches the Cheviot limit, which was followed by consequences, though it was only the hasty squabble of irascible men, at a border *tryst*. The Scotsmen resenting one of their countrymen slain, without provocation, by the English, made a vengeful attack on the offenders; and were driven from the field: But, being met, by the men of Jedburgh, they renewed the conflict; repulsed their *old adversaries*; slew Sir George Heron, an eminent Northumbrian, and carried prisoners to Dalkeith, Sir John Forster, the warden, and other considerable persons, his attendants. Elizabeth resented this outrage. She sent the Earl of Huntington, as her envoy, to meet the regent Morton, at Fouldean, near Berwick bounds; where they settled this hasty dispute. The swyre, in old English, means *the neck*; and, in the Scottish topography, is applied to the *neck* of a hill. Glos. to Lyndsay’s Poetry. This skirmish has supplied the Border minstrels with a subject for song; entitled, *The Raid of the Reidswire*. Border Minstrelsy, i. 97.

Jedburgh,

Jedburgh, three other places of worship, as discordant in the principles of the sects, as they are various in their denominations (*i*).

*Oxnam* is a popular abbreviation of *Oxenham*, which is the name of this parish, and village, in the chartularies : So Oxford was abbreviated from Oxenford, and Oxney, in Kent, from Oxen-ey (*k*). Gaufrid de Percy, who enjoyed the manor of Oxenham, when the abbey of Jedburgh was founded, granted the abbot two carucates of land, and two bovates, lying adjacent to the church, with common of pasture, and common of fuel, to the village belonging (*l*). At the famous settlement of the disputes, between the bishop of Glasgow, and the abbot of Jedburgh, in 1220, it was agreed, that the taxation of the vicarage of Oxenham should remain, as the bishop's charter had ascertained it (*m*). The forfeiture of Sir Robert Colvill enabled David II. to grant the barony of Oxenham to Duncan Wallace (*n*). At Plenderlieth, in this parish, there were of old a chapel, the ruins whereof may still be traced, and the cemetery whereof continues still to be used (*o*). The parish of Oxnam became the property of the abbot of Jedburgh ; and, from the reformation, it acquired its independence (*p*).

*Hownam*, the name of the next parish, is an abbreviation of *Howen-ham*, as Oxnam is of Oxenham : It derived its name, from a person named *Howen*, or rather Owen, who settled here. There, indeed, appears to have been some considerable persons of this name, in this shire, during the twelfth century (*q*). The church of Hownam was conferred on the abbey of Jedburgh, at the end of the twelfth century. When the bishop of Glasgow, and the abbot settled their

(*i*) In 1790, the numbers of examinable persons were, in each of those religious societies ; in the established church 800 ; in the relief congregation 1200 ; in the burger meeting 600 ; in the anti-burger meeting 150. Stat. Acco. i. 11. The more inquisitive reader may see a very intelligent state of Jedburgh parish, from the learned pen of Doctor Somerville, in the Stat. Acco. i. 1.

(*k*) For other such abbreviations, in South Britain, see Adams's *Villars*.

(*l*) Henry de Percy, who succeeded his brother Gaufrid, confirmed the late grant, in the presence of Malcolm IV. ; and gave the abbot, moreover, common of pasture, in the lands of Newbigging, which adjoined Oxenham, and now makes a part of this parish. The grants of the Percys were confirmed by Malcolm IV. and William, the lion.

(*m*) Chart. Glasgow.

(*n*) Robertson's Index, 50. Robert II. gave to Sir Duncan Wallace, and to Eleanor Bruys, the Countess of Carrick, his spouse, the barony of Oxenham, with other lands. Ib. 115.

(*o*) Stat. Acco. ii. 322.

(*p*) The inquisitive reader may see many particulars of this frontier parish, in the Stat. Acco. xi. 317.

(*q*) *Howen*, the son of Buth, was a witness to the charter of Richard Morville, the constable of Scotland, who died in 1189, A. D. Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. 75. *Höwen* is merely the Saxon *aspirat* of the Cambro-British Owen.

disputes

disputes, in 1220, it was agreed, that the whole tithes of corn, within the parish of *Hunam* should be appropriated to the use of the canons; the vicar receiving ten pounds, or the alterages, in his option (*r*). The reformation restored the independance of the parish of *Hownam* (*s*).

The parish of *Eckford* derives its name from a passage of the river *Teviot*: *Eck-ford* being merely the *Oakford*, from the *Æc*, *quercus*, of *Somner*: And the *Æc* is still pronounced *Aik*, or *Ec*, in the dialects of Scotland, and of England, in the names of many places, where the oak formerly flourished (*t*). The abbot of *Jedburgh* acquired a right to the church of *Eckford*, at the conclusion of the twelfth century. When the settlement was made, in 1220, between the bishop of *Glasgow*, and the abbot, it was declared, that the vicarage of *Heckford* should be taxed, as the bishop's charter had ascertained. In *Bagimont's* roll the *vicaria* de *Eckfurd*, in the deanry of *Teviotdale*, is rated at 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. At *Caverton* village, in this parish, there was anciently a chapel, the cemetery whereof continues to be used by the religious people (*u*). The fanatical invaders of this shire, from England, burnt the church of *Eckford*, in 1554 (*x*). The reformation restored this parish to its ancient independance (*y*).

The parish of *Crailing* consists of the old parish, and of *Nisbet*: The former lying on the south, and the latter on the north, of the *Teviot*. The origin of the name of *Crailing* cannot be easily traced. Both Lower, and Upper *Crailing* stand on *Oxnam* water, which flows rapidly over a freestone rock, with banks, steep, and craggy: Thus, *Crai-lyn*, in the *Cambro-British* speech, signifies the brisk pool (*z*). And, this name may have been given, by the British settlers, on the *Oxnam*, from the usual ebullitions of this mountain stream: *Craig-lyn*, in the same language, signifies the rock-pool (*a*). And *Crea-linn*, in the *Gaelic*,

(*r*) *Chart. Glasgow*: In this particular settlement, there was a reservation to the canons, which shows the practice of the age, that they should have, in this parish, an acre of land, “ad reponendum bladum suum in loco competenti.” *Id.*

(*s*) Many particulars of the parish of *Hounam* may be seen in the *Stat. Acco. i.* 48.

(*t*) See *Adams's Villare*.

(*u*) *Stat. Acco. viii.* 34. *Walter Ker*, of *Cessford*, amortized to a chaplain, in the chapel of *Caverton*, a 10 l. yearly, from the lands of *Caverton*, with two cottages, near the orchard, being two acres of land, with *Crums* meadow, and four *sowms*, in *Caverton*, with the manse, and yard. This grant was confirmed in 1500, by *James IV.* *MS. Donations*. The forfeiture of *Roger Mowbray* enabled *Robert I.* to grant the manor of *Eckford* to *Walter*, the *stewart* of *Scotland*. *Robertson's Index*, 21. And the crimes of *William Soulis* induced the same prince to be grateful to the same personage, for his strenuous support. *Id.*

(*x*) *Border Hist.* 550.

(*y*) A particular state of *Eckford* parish may be found in the *Stat. Acco. viii.* 20.<sup>7</sup>

(*z*) *Davis*, and *Owen*, in vo. *Crai*, and *llynn*.

(*a*) *Davis*, and *Owen*, in vo. *Craig*.

signifies



signifies the *clay-pool* (*b*): But the Saxon speech does not furnish an intimation, which could lead us to suppose, that the Northumbrians gave a Saxon name to *Crailing*. In the days of David I. we may perceive, in record, two adjoining manors, two villages, two churches, and two parishes, which were distinguished, by the names of Crailing, and Upper Crailing. The abbot of Jedburgh acquired those churches, from Gospatrick, the sheriff, whose munificence was confirmed by David I., and his children (*c*). The old parish of Crailing is intersected, from south to north, by the river Oxnam, which here enters the Teviot, the common receptacle of so many mountain torrents. Immediately above, on the Oxnam, lies the barony of Upper Crailing, which is now included in Jedburgh parish (*d*). The origin of the name of *Nisbet* parish is somewhat doubtful, though there cannot be much doubt, whether it was imposed by the Saxon settlers here. In the ancient documents, it is variously spelt, *Nesbet*, *Nasebet*, *Nesbyte*, and *Nisbet*: In this parish, there are two places of this name, Over, and Nether Nisbet: Several places, both in Scotland, and in England, bear the same name (*e*). This appellation seems generally to be connected with a *hill*: In Culter parish, there is a hill, called *Nisbet Nape*, and in Alva parish, there is *Nisbet hill*. The position of all those places, called *Nisbet*, seems to intimate, that we must look for its origin, in the Saxon (*f*). *Nes*, *Nese*, *Naese*, in this language, signifies a promontory, a projection, the nose; and *bit*, a piece, as we know from Somner: So, *Nesebit* would signify the *nose-piece*. The village of Upper Nisbet, in this parish, stands on a ridge of land, which projects from the base of a hill. From the foundation of the monastery of Jedburgh, the tithes of the manor, and parish,

(*b*) O'Brien, and Shaw.

(*c*) Berenger de Engain granted to the same abbot a mark of silver, from the milln of Crailing, and two bovates of land, "Cum uno villano," with other property, near the church, for sustentation of the chaplain of the chapel of Crailing. David Oliphard granted to the abbot the tithes of the milln of *Crailing*. Orom granted him a carucate of land, in the *other Crailing*.

(*d*) On the 23d October 1612, an act passed, declaring the kirk of Crailing to be a parish kirk. Unprinted Act of that date. The old church, which stood near Crailing-house, has been demolished, but the people continued to use its cemetery: A new church, for the united parishes of Crailing, and Nisbet, was built between the Teviot and Oxnam. Stat. Acco. ii. 329. Ruddiman conjectured, in his Index to the *Diplomata Scotie*, that *Traverlin*, which was granted by David I. to Kelso, was the same as *Crailing*, that was conveyed to the abbot of Jedburgh. Chart. Kel. No. 1: So record evinces, that two several places, which were given to different monasteries, cannot be the same.

(*e*) Adams's *Villare*.

(*f*) There are several places of this name, in Northumberland. Speed's Map.

of.

of Nesbet formed part of the revenues of this well endowed house (g). There were of old a chapel, with an adjoining cemetery, at the *Spital*, in Nesbet; and hence, in the records of the presbytery, the united parish is sometimes called, “the united parishes of Crailing, Nisbet, and Spital (b).” The united parishes emerged from their long continued dependance, at the epoch of the reformation (i).

The parish of *Ancrum* consists of the old parishes of Ancrum, and of Langnewton, which was annexed to it, at the end of the seventeenth century: The former lies along the south-west side of the river *Ale*; and the latter on the north-east side. *Ancrum* is obviously a mere abbreviation of *Aln-crum*, the ancient name, which the site of the village derived from its location, in a *bend* of the river *Aln*, that is now called *Ale*: For, *Crum*, and *Crom*, in the Cambro-British, and Scoto-Irish languages, signify a bending, or concave (k): And, hence, the British settlers, near the remarkable *bend* of the *Aln*, gave it the name of *Alncrum*. The *Inquisitio* of Earl David, in 1116 A. D. found, that *Alnecrum* belonged to the bisoprick of Glasgow (l). In Bagimont’s Roll the “rectoria de *Ankrum*” is valued at 6l. 13s. 4d. In the ordinance of the bishop, and chapter, of Glasgow, during the year 1401, respecting the prebends of that episcopate, *Alnecrum* is rated at forty shillings (m). The bishops of Glasgow appear to have frequently resided at the bend of the *Aln*, as we see in the chartularies, that many of their charters are dated from *Aln-crum*. This village was sacked by the English,

(g) Charter of David I. Ranulph de Sulis gave to the same house half a carucate of land, in Nesbeth. By the forfeiture of William Soulis, and from the grant of Robert I. Nesbet barony became the property of Walter, the steward of Scotland. Robertson’s Index, 10—21. During the reign of David II. Robert, the steward of Scotland, and Earl of Strathern, who became Robert II. in 1371, granted to Sir Robert Erskine, and Christiane de Keth, his spouse, the baronies of Nesbet, and Edinham, “Cum eorum multuris, et sequelis, cum advocacionibus ecclesiarum et hospitalium, si que fuerunt cum tenandiis, et serviciis, libere tenencium, cum *bondis*, *bondagiis*, et *haticis* ac eorum sequelis.” Chart. Aberdon, 807.

(b) Stat. Acco. ii. 322. The old church of Nesbet was demolished, many years ago; but, its cemetery is still used, by the old families, who love to lye among their progenitors.

(i) Other particulars of those united parishes may be seen, in the Stat. Acco. ii. 323. On the 28th of June, 1633. there issued a commission to the commissioners of surrenders, concerning the kirks of Nesbet, and Crailing. Unprinted Acts of that year.

(k) Davis, and Owen; O’Brien, and Shaw.

(l) Chart. Glasgow, No. 1. The church of *Alnecrum* was confirmed to this bishoprick, by the popes, Alexander, Lucius and Urban, all before the year 1186. Chart. Glasgow. In 1353, Edward III. issued a writ, “de presentatione ad ecclesie de *Alnecrom*.” Ayloff’s Cal. 211. John de Conveth, parson of the church of *Alnecrom*, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, on the 28th of August 1296. Prynne.

(m) Chart. Glas.

under

under the conduct of the Earl of Rutland, at the fanatical epoch of 1549 (*n*). The parish of Langnewton was originally called *Newton*, the meaning whereof, in the speech of the Saxon settlers, is obvious; the prefix *lang* was added by them to denote the elongation of their *Newton*. The church of Langnewton anciently belonged to the monastery of Jedburgh, but to the episcopal superintendance of Glasgow (*o*). The church of Langnewton has been long ago demolished; but its cemetery continues to be used, by those parishioners, who regard the remains of their fathers (*p*).

The present parish of *Minto* was formed, from the old parish of *Minto*, and from a large part of the ancient parish of *Hassendean*. The origin of the name of *Minto* is obscure: In ancient charters, it is generally spelt *Mintow*, and *Myntbow*. The Gaelic etymologists are studious to explain the Celtic word *Minto* to mean the kids-hill; observing the craigs of *Minto* to be interspersed with shrubberies, and recollecting that, kids delight to sport among dangerous heights, and to browse on “steepy craggs.” It may be allowed, then, that *Mynn*, in the Cambro-British, and *Meenn*, or *Min*, in the Scoto-Irish, do signify a kid: But, among the many names, in the Scoto-Irish, for a hill, or craig, *to*, *tow*, or *thow*, does not appear (*q*). The British speech is more likely to furnish the true etymon of *Minto*. In it, *Mynta* signifies an aggregate; and *Myntai* what is aggregated (*r*). Either of these words may have been applied, by the British settlers, here, to the congeries of rocks, which are even now known, by the name of *Minto-craigs*. In their language, *Min-tau* denotes the brink, or edge, which extends out; *Min-to* means the exterior brink, or border; and *Min-tua* signifies, *towards the brink* (*s*). Now, the village of *Minto* stands on a plain field, near the bank of a rivulet: At some distance, on the same side of the streamlet, stands the church on the top of a *steep bank*: The mansion-house of *Minto* is placed on the opposite bank, which extends out into an angular point, which is formed, by the junction of two rivulets, at the foot of the steep bank. Such are the localities, which each of the three etymons would fitly describe. Yet, may we reasonably suppose, that the attention of a rude people would

(*n*) Border Hist. 568.

(*o*) At the final settlement of the rights of the bishop, and abbot, in 1220, the vicarage of Longnewton, was fixed at *eight marks*, or the alterages, in the option of the vicar, who was, however, to make an acknowledgment to the canons.

(*p*) Stat. Acco. x. 292. Other particulars of this united parish may be seen, in the same account, x. 289.

(*q*) O'Brien, and Shaw: *Myn-tu*, in the Cambro-British, signifies, indeed, the kid's district. Davis, and Owen.

(*r*) Owen.

(*s*) Davis, and Owen.

scarcely be drawn to the softer scenes of the country; but would rather be attracted by the *congeries of crags*, which have solicited the eyes of every age. In Bagimont's Roll, among the churches of Tevedail, there is "rectoria de *Dennato*," valued at 2 l. 13s. 4d. As there was no such church, in that age, as *Dennato*, nor indeed, in any other, we may easily suppose, that the scribe, by *Dennato*, meant *Minto*. In 1375, Edward III. issued a writ, for the exchange of Mynto for *Yetham* (*t*). The barony of Minto appears to have formerly comprehended some places, which lay beyond the limits of this parish (*u*). David II. granted a confirmation to Walter Turabull, of the lands of Mintow (*x*). Minto came into the family of Elliot, at the recent period of the union (*y*). The family, and the place, have both been dignified, by being admitted into the British peerage, by the title of Lord Minto. In ancient charters, the name of Hassendean, which forms a part of Minto parish, was spelt Halstaneadene, Halstenden, Halstansdene, and Hastendene. This name, whatever may be its varieties, in ancient documents, was probably derived from some person called Halstan, or Hasten, of whom no other memorial remains: The termination is obviously the Saxon *Dene*, a small valley, as we may learn from Somner: And, in fact, there is a *Dene* here, through which glides a rivulet, near the village of Hassendean (*z*). While David I. granted the lands of Halstensden to Walter, the son of Allan, he gave the church to the bishop of Glasgow (*a*). When the monks of Melros

(*t*) Ayloff's Cal. 238.

(*u*) Robert I. granted to William Barbitonsoris two parts of the lands of Kirkborthwic, and three parts of the mill thereof, "infra baroniam de *Minibow*." Robertson's Index, 5. Kirkbothwick is about nine miles W. S. west from Minto. On the summit of *Minto Craigs* stood a square tower, the old baronial strength, whereof Grose has given a view, in his Scot's Antiq. i. 133.

(*x*) Ib. 33. In 1390, John Turnbull, of Myntow, granted the lands of Myntow to Sir William Stewart, of Jedworth, "nepoti suo." This donation was confirmed by Robert III. Ib. 127. Robert III. granted another charter to William Stewart of Jedworth, of a part of the town, and lands of Mintow, with the *advowson* of the kirk, by the resignation of George Abernethie. Ib. 157.

(*y*) On the 30th April, 1706, Sir Gilbert Elliot obtained a grant of the barony of Minto, in Roxburghshire, with the patronage of the church, the tithes, and with the Manse, and glebe of Minto; and also a grant of the barony of Headshaw, with the patronage of the church of Ashkirk, and the tithes thereof. Warrant book. (*z*) Stobie's Map of this shire.

(*a*) Before the year 1181, this church of Hassendean had been confirmed to the bishop, by two popes, Alexander, and Lucius. Chart. Glasgow. Joceline, the bishop of this see, who had been abbot of Melros, granted, in 1192, to the monks of Melros, the lands, and tithes of Hastenedene, for the reception, and relief of the poor, and helpless, who were journeying to Melros-abbey. Chart. Melros, No. 76. This pious grant was confirmed, by several charters, and bulls. While William, the lion, confirmed this donation, he restricted the monks right of pasturage to two hundred ewes, sixteen oxen, and four cows. Ib. 77.

had

had thus obtained Hassendean, for the purpose of charity, they formed here a *cell*, which was to be a dependency on their monastery. From the date of this establishment, the old tower of Hastendene was called the *Monks Tower*; and the farm, adjoining to the church, continues to bear the name of the *Monks Croft* (*b*). After the reformation had swept away such charities, the church of Hassendean, with its pertinents, and the *Monks Tower*, were granted to Walter, the Earl of Buccleugh (*c*). The parish of Hassendean was now distributed, in several portions, to the parishes of Minto, of Wilton, and of Robertson: But, the greater part, with the church, and village, were annexed to Minto, while the stipend was given altogether to Robertson (*d*). The church of Hassendean now sunk into ruins, which, with a part of its cemetery, were heretofore swept away, by the Teviot: Yet, though the parishioners saw this sad scene of devastation, they continued to bury their dead, among their fathers, till the Teviot, in 1796, carried away nearly the whole (*e*).

The name of the parish of *Wilton* is plainly derived from the appellation of some former proprietor, called William, or Will. To his name was added the Saxon *tun*, to denote his dwelling, or *ham*: So in England, there is *Wilton*; and, in Scotland, there are *Wilstown*, in Kyle, *Willscleugh*, in Tweeddale, *Wils-haugh*, in Perth, and several places, named *Williamstown*. Early in the twelfth century, the bishop of Glasgow acquired the church of *Wilton*: To him, it was confirmed by three bulls of the popes, Alexander, and Urban, before the year 1189 (*f*). In Bagimonts-roll, within the deanery of Tevedale, the "*rectoria de Wilton*" is valued at £5 : 6 : 8 (*g*). Robert I. granted to Henry

(*b*) Miln's Melros, 34; Stat. Acco. xix. 572.

(*c*) Miln's Melros, 34.

(*d*) Stat. Acco. xix. 572.

(*e*) Id. Cardonell has happily preserved what the Teviot left undestroyed. He has given, in pl. 3. of his antiquities, a drawing of the ruins of Hassendean church; consisting chiefly of an *arch*, "which is the east end of the choir; that is of Saxon architecture; and is of no inelegant design." Much more of the united parish of Minto may be seen, by the curious eye, in the Stat. Acco. xix. 570.

(*f*) Chart. Glasgow. John, the younger, "*dominus de Dirlton*," granted to the church of Glasgow, and to Walter, the bishop, from 1208 to 1232, five marks of money, yearly, out of the fair of St. James, in Roxburgh, on behalf of the church of *Wilton*, according to the adjudication of Laurence, the archdeacon of St. Andrews, William de Bosco, archdeacon of Lothian, and Radulph, the dean of Lothian, who had been delegated, by the pope, to decide the right of patronage of the church of *Wilton*, between the grantor, and the said bishop: The five marks of money were, therefore, granted, in pursuance of that adjudication, which directed it to be punctually paid to the bishop, by the parson of *Wilton* church, for the time. Chart. Glasgow, 281.

(*g*) Robert de Dene, the parson of the church of *Wilton*, swore fealty to Edward I., on the 28th August 1296, at Berwick. Prynce.

de Wardlaw the half of the barony of Wilton, which had belonged to William de Charteris, and Walter de Pertchy (*c*). David II. gave to John, the son of Margaret, the barony of Wilton, which had been forfeited, by William Maxwell (*d*). The Reformation restored Wilton parish to its independence, with appropriate rights (*e*).

The parish of *Bedrule* lies along the east side of the river *Rule*, an extent of four miles, upwards, from its junction with the Teviot, which receives so many kindred streams, from either declivity of his dale. The *Rule* is the parent of many names on his banks (*f*). *Bed-rule* is, merely, a corruption of *Bethoc-rule*; the adjunct being only the name of the river. During the early part of the twelfth century, this manor, with the adjoining manor of *Rughe-chester*, which now forms the barony of *Rue-castle*, was enjoyed by a lady, named *Bethoc*, who not only gave her name to this parish, but gave birth to a long line of heroes, and heroines, to Randolph, who supported the crown on the head of Bruce, and to Black Agnes, who defended the castle of Dunbar (*g*). The name of *Rule-Bethoc* was, by an easy transposition, converted into *Bethoc-rule*, *Beth-rule*, *Both-rule*, and lastly *Bed-rule*; as the various documents, wherein this name appears, evince (*b*). In Bagimonts-roll, among the churches in the deanry of Teviotdale, the “*rectoria de Bed-rowl*” was valued at £4. In 1482, James Rutherford of that *ilk* obtained a charter “*de jure patronatus ecclesie de Beth-rule* (*i*). Without this history, which is founded on record, it would

(*c*) Robertson's Index.

(*d*) *Ib.* 39.

(*e*) The more curious reader may see more recent notices of Wilton parish, in the Stat. Acco. ii. 394; xv. App. 641.

(*f*) See Stobie's map of this shire: *Rule-Hervey*, which was changed to *Abbot-rule*, *Rule-halch*, that is now *Hall-rule*, and *Town-o'-rule*. On the 28th of August 1296, *Aleyn*, the parson of the church of *Roule*, swore fealty to Edward I., at Berwick. Prynne.

(*g*) The Peerage writers are very diligent to trace the great Randolph up to Rudolph, the son of Dunegal; But, little did they know, that Rudolph married *Bethoc*, the heiress of several manors, who gave her name to the parish of *Bed-Rule*. Dunegal of *Stra-nith* is mentioned, as the possessor of a great country, in the charter of David I., granting *Anandale* to Robert Bruce. At the establishment of the monastery of *Jedburgh*, in 1147, Radulph, the son of Dunegal, and *Bethoc*, his wife, granted to the canons a carrucate of land in *Rugbchester*, with common of pasture, in the same manor. William, and Alexander II., confirmed this grant. MS. Monast. Scotiæ.

(*b*) John Comyn, who flourished under Alexander III., “*dominus de Rule-Bethoc*,” granted to the bishop of Glasgow the whole lands of *Rule-halch*: This was confirmed by Alexander III., in 1279. Chart. Glasgow. Robert I. granted to James Douglas “the lands of *Bethoc-rule*, in valle “*de Teviot*,” which had belonged to John Comyn. Robertson's Index; 5.

(*i*) Douglas Peer. 598, which quotes a charter, in the public archives.

never.

never have been believed, that the appellation of Bed-rule parish was, originally, *Bethoc-rule*, from the appropriate name of the lady of the manor. On the 11th of June 1640, there passed a parliamentary confirmation of a lease of the *teinds* of the parish of Bedrule, in favour of James Lawson (*k*). For other notices of this parish, the Statistical Account may be consulted (*l*):

The united parish of *Southdean*, and *Abbot-rule*, was formed of the old parishes of Southdean, and Abbot-rule, which were annexed to each other. The name of Southdean is plainly the South-*dene* of Somner, or southern valley: And, in fact, the village of South-dean is situated, in a narrow vale, on the upper branches of the river Jed. In 1292, Edward I. issued a writ “de presentatione ad ecclesiam de *Sudhden* (*m*).” In Bagimonts-roll, among the churches, in the deanry of Tevidale, the “*rectoria de Sowden*” is valued at £4: Sowden is plainly the vulgar abbreviation of South-dene (*n*). The old parish of Abbot-rule extends nearly four miles, along the east side of the river *Rule*, which has imparted its British name to so many places on its banks (*o*). With the manor of Rule Hervey, the abbot of Jedburgh, seems to have acquired the church of the village. At the epoch of the settlement of the pertinacious controversy with the bishop of Glasgow, the canons were obliged to cede the whole dues to the vicar of the church, “de Rule-abbatis;” he giving annually to the canons five shillings, as an acknowledgment (*p*). In Bagimonts-roll, among the churches in the deanry of Tevidale, the “*rectoria de-abbat-rowl*” is valued at £2:13:4. The patronage of this united parish belongs, alternately, to the king, who came in the place of the abbot, and Lord Douglas, who represents the ancient lord of the manor of Southdean (*q*).

(*k*) Unprinted Act of that date.

(*l*) V. xv. 556.

(*m*) Ayloff's Cal. 107.

(*n*) There was an old chapel dependent on the mother church of Southdean, distant about three miles: Scarcely a vestige of it now remains. Stat. Acco. xii. 1. The present church of Southdean, which was built in 1690, stands at the village of Chesters; and is pretty central, for the conjoined parishes. Id:

(*o*) Under David I., this ancient manor was distinguished by the name of Rule-Hervey, from a former lord of the manor, whose name was *Hervey*. When David founded the monastery of Jedburgh, he granted to it *Rulam Herevie*, according to its true boundaries. The old name was now dropt: And, the abbot, and his canons, naturally called their own manor, *Abbot-rule*, to distinguish their own *Rule*, from so many other Rules; and this manor was distinguished, in the Latin charters of that age, by the name of *Rule-abbatis*.

(*p*) Chart. Glasgow.

(*q*) Stat. Acco. xii. p. 69. Many more recent notices of this parish may be seen, in the Statistical Account, as above.

Of *Hob-kirk* parish, tradition states, that this church was built, by a border chief of the name of Hob, the abbreviation of Robert, from whom it derived the name of Hob-kirk (*r*). But, this history, arising from modern tradition, is contradicted by ancient record. The real name of this church was *Hope-kirk*, of which Hob-kirk is a corruption (*s*). It obtained the name of Hopekirk, from the local situation of the church, in one of those small vales, to which the term *Hope* is generally applied, in the south of Scotland. The church, and Kirk-town, stand at the mouth of the little valley upon Rule water; and the manse is situated at the top of the same vale, or hope, three hundred yards distant (*t*). The church of Hopekirk parish was early acquired by the canons of Jedburgh: And, at the settlement of the famous contest, with the bishop of Glasgow, in 1220, it was so determined, that the vicar of *Hopebirch* should receive, in name of vicarage, only ten marks, or in his option the whole alterages; yielding yearly half a stone of wax to the canons, as an acknowledgment (*u*).

To the north-west of Hobkirk, a little below, lyes on the Slitrig water the parish of *Kirktown*. This ecclesiastical district, consisting of a continued range of hills, plainly derived its name, like some of the shires, from the name of the village, which had arisen about the kirk: In this word, is more exactly preserved the Anglo-Saxon *cyrk*, or *kyrk*, than in the Anglo-Norman *chyrch*, or church. The silence of the chartularies, in respect to *Kirktown* parish, seems to evince that, in ancient times, it formed an object neither of desire, of grant, nor of dispute. The history of its inhabitants, saith their minister, may, for many ages past, be written, in the following emphatical words: "One generation passeth, and another cometh (*x*)."

Lower down, on the same mountain stream, lyes the parish of *Hawick*, which can boast of a name purely Saxon: *Haw*, as we know, from Somner, signifies, in the Anglo-Saxon, *mansis*, mansus, a mansion-house: In the Scottish dialect, *Ha'*, the abbreviation of *Hall*, or *Haw*, is a common term, for a great house,

(*r*) Stat. Acco. iii. 311.

(*s*) Chart. Glasgow, 158.

(*t*) There are Kirk-hope, in Etterick, Kirk-hope, in Yarrow, and Kirk-hope, in Crawford, which all derive their several names, from the valleys, wherein they stand: So, in England, we may see, in the *villars* a number of places, which equally derive their names, from the same situation in a little vale. The *Hope* is a short valley, without a thoroughfare; a hollow in the bosom of a height. In the old French, *Hope* signified "un petite vallee entre des montagnes." Bullet. *Hop*. A.-S. and *Hoep* Belg. *Circulus*. Somner, and Wachter: And so, the *Eop* may have been applied figuratively to a semicircular hollow, in the bottom of a height.

(*u*) More recent notices of Hobkirk parish may be seen in the Stat. Acco. iii. 311.

(*x*) Stat. Acco. x. 78.



or mansion: *Wic*, in the Saxon of Somner, signifies a village, or perhaps more properly the curving reach of a river, where hamlets were formerly built: And here, the *wic* may have once alluded to the bend of the Slitrigg, where it falls into the Teviot: In fact, one half of the town of Hawick stands, in the bosom of this curve, while the other half stretches out along the southern margin of the Teviot (*y*). The church, and the parish, are probably as ancient, as the Saxon settlers here, whose chief built the mansion of his manor, in the curve of the Slit-rigg, which now derives a greater importance from its various mills. The church of Hawick was dedicated to Saint Mary, in 1214 (*z*). In Bagimonts-roll; among the churches of Tevidale, the “*rectoria de Hawick*” was valued at £16 (*a*). The church of Hawick was long made use of, as a court-house, after the Scotican canons had prohibited this abuse of the sacred edifice: While it was thus made to serve temporal, as well as spiritual purposes, it was stained with one of the foulest of crimes. In this church, the sheriff of Roxburgh held his court, while the English possessed the castle, and town of Roxburgh. On the 20th of June 1342, while William Ramsay, one of the most gallant, and honest men of that age, was sitting on the judgment-seat, in this church, he was seized, by William Douglas, the knight of Lidisdale, carried off to Hermitage castle, where he was starved, in solitary confinement (*b*). During boisterous times, Hawick, and its church, underwent many changes. David II. granted to Maurice de Moravia, Earl of Strathern, the barony of Hawick (*c*). At the commencement of the fifteenth century, the barony of Hawick became the property of Douglas of Drumlanrig (*d*). In April 1570, the town of Hawick was burnt, by the English, who came in, under Lord Sussex, to support

(*y*) See Stobie's map of this shire.

(*z*) An. 1214. “*Dedicata est ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ de Hawic a domino A. episcopo Cathenensis iv. Kal. Junii.*” Chron. Maîtres, 186.

(*a*) This valuation is so much higher than the rate of any other rectory, in this deanry, that we may infer, the scribe has added an x to the number. On the 29th of August 1296, “*Richard de Wytton, person del Eglise de Hawyk,*” swore fealty to Edward I. Pryne, iii. 656.

(*b*) Border Hist. 335; Lord Hailes' An. ii. 209.

(*c*) Robertson's Index, 5—27, 33. David II. also granted to the same Maurice Moray the wardship of Walter Comyn of Rowallan, in the barony of Hawick, with the land thereof.

(*d*) In the Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. 56, there is a charter, written by James I., with his own hand, granting to William Douglas the lands of Drumlanrig, *Hawyke*, and Selkirk: This curious charter is dated the last day of November 1412, at *Croidoune*, in Surrey. On the 20th of March 1478-9, there was an action pursued, in parliament, by Alexander Murray, parson of Hawick, against David Scot of the Buccleugh, for the sum of xliiii marks, a part of the dues of his kirk: The lords ordained additional evidence to be brought, on the x of May next. Parl. Rec. 248.

a corrupt

a corrupt administration (*e*). This town has been raised, in happier times, by the fostering hand of a beneficent master, to industry, and wealth. Besides the established church, there are, in Hawick, two meeting-houses; the one of Burghers, and the other of Antiburghers; diversities these, which are the natural consequences of toleration, industry, and independence (*f*).

In the parish of *Cavers*, there are several hamlets of the same name, which are all the plural of *Caver* (*g*): In other parishes, there are a few places of the same name; as *Cavers* in Bowden, *Cavertown* in Eckford, and *Caver-hill*, in Maner (*b*). There is not the trace of such a word, in the Saxon: And we may, therefore, suppose, that these names were imposed by some prior people to the Saxons. In the *Inquisitio* of Earl David, among the places, which are found to have belonged, of old, to the church of Glasgow, there were *Keve-ronum*, *Keve-trold*, and *Keve-gylt*. These places cannot now be easily traced, on the maps: *Keve-ronum*, indeed, stood between Ancrum, and Lillies-clive, and may probably have been *Cavertoun*, in Eckford parish: This was, perhaps, the same place, which was confirmed to the church of Glasgow, by the bulls of the popes, Alexander I., Lucius, and Urban, before the year 1186, under the several names of *Travereum*, *Traverenim*, and *Traveranum* (*i*). Yet, none of these seem to apply to *Cavers*, though they show the use of the British language. Now, *Cae-ver*, in the Cambro-British speech, signifies the short field, or inclosure (*k*). The extensive parish of *Cavers* consists of two divisions, which are separated, by the intervention of the parish of *Hawick*. The smallest division, wherein stands the church, with the hamlets of *Cavers*, lyes along the southern side of the *Teviot*, from the *Rule*, on the east, to *Slitrig* water, on the west. The largest division of this parish comprehends an extensive country, on the upper branches of the *Teviot*, and of the *Slitrig*, and *Allan*; being bounded, on the south, by the limits of this shire with *Dumfries-shire*. For the convenience of the inhabitants of that remote district, and of the higher divisions of *Hawick* parish, there was built a chapel

(*e*) *Border Hist.* 635.

(*f*) In the *Stat. Acco.* viii. 521. may be seen, by the more inquisitive eye, many more notices of the parish of *Hawick*.

(*g*) As *Cavers*, *Easter-Cavers*, *Caver-knows*, and *Cavers-kirktown*: There was of old a baronial castle of considerable strength, which stood at no great distance from the church of *Cavers*.

(*b*) In England, also, the same name may be traced: There are *Caver-leigh*, in *Devonshire*, *Cavers-field*, in *Buckingham*, and *Cavers-ham*, in *Oxfordshire*. *Adams's Villare.*

(*i*) *Chart. Glasgow.*

(*k*) See *Davis*, and *Owen*, in vo. *Cae*, and *ber*, which last, in composition, changes to *ver*.

at Carlinrig, the chaplain whereof is partly supported by allowances, from the Duke of Buccleugh, and from the ministers of Cavers, and Hawick, and by a contribution, from the parishioners (*l*). The Cameronian Seceders have a meeting-house at the village of Denholm, in the lower district of Cavers parish (*m*). William, the first Earl of Douglas, granted the *advowson* of the church of Cavers to the monks of Melros, in whose church he was buried, in 1384 (*n*).

This much, with regard to the several parishes, in the presbytery of Jedburgh. The presbytery of Langholm only comprehends one of the parishes of Roxburghshire, lying in its south-western angle. *Castletown*, the name of this parish, is obviously derived from the village, where has long stood the church. The castle here may perhaps be traced back to the reign of David I., when it was founded, by Sir Ranulph de Sulis, who followed that prince from Northamptonshire. The men of Sulis built the village under the shelter of the castle, which rears its battlements on the summit of a precipice, a hundred feet of perpendicular height; forming the east bank of the Lid. The extensive parish of Castletown comprehends the whole country, that was anciently called Lid-dal, the valley of the Lid, the Lids-dale of the present day, which is merely a corruption of the pleonastic appellation of *Lid-dals-dale*. This frontier district, which has now only one church, had formerly three churches, with three chapels, and a monastery. These notices lead us to suppose, what history intimates, that this country, which is inhabited now by sheep, and shepherds, with their dogs, contained of old many inhabitants, with much religion, or at least zeal, before the succession war produced many a border incursion, and domestic feuds debased the character of a coarse people. The principal church, which was dedicated to St. Martin, bore the name of the dale of the Lid. On the foundation of the monastery of Jedburgh, Ranulph de Sulis granted to the

(*l*) Stat. Acco. viii. 531; xvii. 91.

(*m*) *Ib.* xvii. 91.

(*n*) Miln's Melros, 10-30; Keith's Bishops, 254: For the barony of Cavers, see Robertson's Index, 61, 121-23, 139-147-8, which throws some light on the transmission. In the family of Douglas of Cavers, as we have seen, was invested the sheriffwick of Roxburgh. After the Reformation, the patronage of the church of Cavers, which, as we have perceived, belonged to the monks of Melros, was granted to Douglas of Cavers, with whose descendants it yet remains. On the 11th of June 1646, a parliamentary ratification passed, in favour of the sheriff of *Leviotdale*, [Douglas], of the kirklands of Cavers. Unprinted Act of that date. The town of Cavers was wasted, by the English, during their courtship of Mary Stewart. For other notices of this parish, see the Statistical Account, vii. 89.

canons “ecclesia de valle Lidel (o).” When the pertinacious controversy, between the bishop of Glasgow, and the abbot of Jedburgh, was settled, in 1220, it was agreed, that the vicarage “de Lidel Sancti Martini” should remain, as the charter of the bishop had fixed it; and that the chaplain, officiating “in ecclesia de Lidel,” as well as the prior residing there, should always yield canonical obedience to the bishop (p). The first notice, however, of the church of Castletown, is in Bagimonts-roll, wherein the “vicaria de Cassel-toun” is valued at £4. There was, formerly, a church, with its accompanying cemetery, which is still used, at Etteltoun, upon the west side of Lidal, in the southern end of the dale (q). In Bagimonts-roll, among the churches, in the deanery of Tevidale, there is “rectoria cum vicaria de Eddingtoun,” valued at £2 : 13 : 4. As this intimation follows immediately Castletoun, there can be no doubt, that the Eddington of Bagimont, and the Etteltoun of Blaeu, are the same. On the springs of the Lid stood of old the *Wheel Church*, which appears to have been of large dimensions, and of excellent masonry, with its accompanying cemetery, that still exhibits to the living many memorials of the dead: At present, when the sheep every supersede the people, there are only three farms, within many miles of this monument of ancient piety. This church, no doubt, derived its name from its position near the *Wheel Causeway*, the modern name of the Roman way, which leads down from Stanmore, and crosses the north-east corner of Lidsdale into Teviotdale: And this causeway obtained its designation, during the middle age, when wheels could only roll, in this dreary district, on the Roman road. At the Hermitage castle, there stood once the baronial chapel, which was involved in the ruin of its lord, and its appropriate cemetery, that still offers repose to the honest descendants of the border thieves (r). At Dinlabyre, on the eastern side of Lidal water, there was formerly a chapel, with its accompanying cemetery (s). There was also, on the south-west of Lidsdale, a chapel, with its burying-ground, at a place, which was named, from its location, *Chapel-know*. During many a year, the repression of disorders, in this frontier district, occupied the national councils. In

(o) MS. Monast. Scotiz, 29. This grant was confirmed by William, by Alexander II., and by Robert I.

(p) Chart. Glasgow. In a bull of Pope Alexander, in 1178, confirming to the bishop of Glasgow the churches of Tevedale, Tuedale, Cludesdale, Eschedale, Ewisdale, there was the church of *Lidelesdale*. This bull was confirmed by Pope Lucius, in 1181, and Pope Urban, in 1186.

(q) The map of Lidal, in Blaeu.

(r) Stat. Acco. xvi. 71-82: Old Sir Richard Maitland, who, as a border commissioner of long experience, knew this country, has left us a poem on *the thieves of Liddale*.

(s) Id.

November 1524, the parliament issued an ordinance, “for stanching of thift, through all the realme, and specially, in *Lidisdale*, and upon *the borders (t)*.” In February 1524-5, the parliament ordained, “that letters be directit, to charge all the headsmen, and clans of the *Merse*, *Teviotdale*, *Lidisdale*, *Ewisdale*, *Eskdale*, and *Annandale*, to deliver pledges, in Edinburgh, to the Lords of the Council, for good rule, and peaceable living (*u*).” In December 1540, the lands, and lordship of *Jedburgh-forest*, with the lands, and lordship of *Lidisdale*, were annexed to the crown, by act of parliament (*x*). The lands, and dominion of *Lidisdale*, appear to have been granted to Francis, Earl of *Buccleugh*, on the 2d of January 1648 (*y*). The more curious reader may see many other notices of the parish of *Castletown*, in the *Statistical Account* (*z*).

Of the parishes, forming this shire, six are contained, in the presbytery of *Melros*, or rather *Selkirk*. The ancient name of the parish of *Melros* was *Fordel*. But, upon the re-establishment of the monastery of *Melros*, in 1136, the name of the old monastery was transferred to the new; and has, in the progress of change, entirely superseded the ancient appellation of *Fordel*, which, however, was confined rather to the village, than to the church, that stood near the prior establishment. After the refounding of the religious house, the annals of the abbey, and the history of the parish, were the same, till recent times. The present parish of *Melros*, besides a large district around the monastery, on the south of the *Tweed*, comprehends, on the northern side of it, the whole of *Roxburghshire*, which lyes between the *Leeder*, and the *Gala*. In this district of the parish, there were of old three chapels: One at the village of *Galtonside*, on the north bank of the *Tweed*; another at *Colmslee*, on *Alan water*, where the monks had their *dairy* of old, in the center; and the third, lying in the northern extremity of this parish, was called *Chieldhelles chapel*: The chapel at *Galtonside* must have been appurtenant to some manor, if we may determine, from its materials of free-stone, and its regularity of architecture (*a*): The chapel at *Colmslee* was dedicated to the far-famed founder of *Iona abbey* (*b*): The *Chieldhelles chapel* was a handsome structure of hewn stone: The place, where it stood, still bears its name (*c*).

(t) Parl. Rec. 545.

(u) Ib. 548.

(x) Ib. 624.

(y) Rec. Lib. 58, No. 320.

(z) Vol. xvi. 60.

(a) Miln's *Melros*, 60.(b) *Colms-lee* derived its name, from the abbreviation of *Columba*, and the Anglo-Saxon *Leag*, signifying a field, pasture, or place, and is now called *lee*, or *lea*: The ruins of this chapel may still be traced. Ib. 66.(c) *Stobie's map* of this shire. More recent intimations, as to the parish of *Melros*, may be found in the *Stat. Acco.* ix. 77.

*Saint Borwells*, or *Lessenden* parish bears a double name. The former is the proper appellation of the church, and the latter is merely the name of the principal hamlet. The church is said to have derived its ancient name from St. Boiscl, a monk of Melros, and the pious master of the celebrated Cuthbert : Boisil has been praised by Bede, and has been ensainted by the martyrologists. The charters of the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries, constantly spell the name of the village, Less-edwin, Less-adwyn, or Less-edewyn, the manor place of Edwin (*a*). During the reign of William, the lion, Robert de Loudonia, the lord of the manor, granted to the monks of Dryburgh, the church of Lessedwin, for the safety of the souls of his king, of his father, Richard de Loudonia, and of his mother, Matildis de Ferrers. This grant was confirmed by Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow (*b*). The confirmation, however, both of the king, and of the diocesan, did not prevent controversy : The monks of Dryburgh, and the canons of Jedburgh, contended about their several rights, in the church of Lessedwin, and two marks, which were payable out of the church to the canons of Jedburgh (*c*). In 1221, Less-edwin was settled, by Alexander II. on Johanna, his queen, as a part of her jointure (*d*). Robert I. granted to the monks of Melros the lands of Lessedwin (*e*). The English of the middle march, on the 5th of November, 1544, burnt Lessedwin, wherein were “ sixteen strong “ bastel houses ;” slew several of the owners thereof, and destroyed much corn (*f*) ; out of pure love to Mary Steuart, whom Sir Ralph Sadler certified to be a goodly child (*g*).

*Maxton*, the name of the adjoining parish, is a mere abbreviation of the ancient name of Maccus-ton, in the same manner as Maxwell is an abbreviate

(*a*) There is reason to believe, that the name of this village was imposed by the British, rather than the Saxon settlers, here : For, the word is formed in the British, and not in the Saxon manner, by placing the adjunct to the person *before* and not *after* his name : *Lcys*, in the British, *Les* and *Lis*, in the Armoric, and Cornish, and *Lios*, in the Irish, signify a court, a hall, a manor-house, a fortified place. See the several word books. Edwin, the celebrated sovereign of Northumberland, undoubtedly gave his name to Edwinburgh, or Edinburgh ; but, it was probably some prior Edwin, who, having formed a settlement here, had built himself a fortlet.

(*b*) Chart. Dryburgh, No. 39-40-41 : Robert de Loudonia, the natural son of William, the lion, granted to the same monks, three shillings in money, and one pound of pepper out of his tuft, within the village of Lessedwin. Ib. No. 42.

(*c*) Ib. 43.

(*d*) Rymer, i. 252 : “ Lessedwin, cum pertinentiis suis,” were thus settled on Johanna, the sister of Henry III.

(*e*) Robertson’s Index, 5.

(*f*) Border Hist. 550.

(*g*) For more recent informations about the parish of Lessedwin, see the Stat. Acco. x. 204.

of

of Maccus-vill. Maccuston derived its name, from a considerable person, named Maccus, whose tun, habitation, or manor, it was, in the age of David I. (b). At the end of the twelfth century, Robert de Berkeley, and Cecilia, his spouse, granted to the monks of Melros, for the safety of many souls, a carucate of land, in the parish of *Mackiston*, with common of pasture, and fuel, as well in the *pcataria*, as in the wood; saving the *tithes* of *St. Cutbert's church* of *Mackiston* (i). Jocelin, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed this grant, before the year 1199 (k). An agreement was made, in 1227, between the monks of Melros, and the church of Mackiston; whereby the monks obliged themselves, to pay to the parson of that church four marks of silver, yearly, as a composition, for the tithes of their lands in Mackiston (l). In Baginont's Roll, among the churches in the deanery of Tevidale, the "*vicaria de Maxton*" was valued at 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. The barony of Mackiston, with other lands, which had been forfeited by William Soulis, were granted by Robert I. to Walter, the steward of Scotland (m). Walter granted to the monks of Dryburg the advowson of the church of Mackiston, with four acres of arable land, in augmentation of their land-revenue (n). Robert II. granted the manor of Mackiston to Sir Duncan Wallace, and Eleanor de Brueys, the Countess of Carrick (o). There was of old, a church, as well as a hospital, in the north-eastern quarter of Maxton parish. This district, formerly, comprehended the church of Rutherford: Before the year 1483, James Rutherford, of the same place, granted the patronage of the church of Rutherford, that had pertained to the Earl of Douglas (p). When

(b) *Maccus*, the son of Undewyn, was one of the witnesses to the *Inquisitio* of Earl David, in 1116, A. D. Maccus was also a witness to the foundation charter of Selkirk, by Earl David. And Maccus, the son of Unwein, was again called as a witness to a charter of David, before the year 1147. *Diplom. Scotiz*, pl. xiv. Liolph, the son of Maccus, was one of the witnesses to a charter of Malcolm IV., in 1159 A. D. *Ib.* xxiv.

(i) *Chart. Melros*, No. 27.

(k) *Ib.* No. 28. Hugh de Normanville became lord of the manor of Mackistoun, by marrying Alice, the daughter of Robert de Berkeley. The Normanvilles continued lords of this manor, throughout the thirteenth century. *Chart. Melros*, from No. 27 to 47.

(l) *Ib.* No. 39. This was confirmed by a bull of pope Honorius. *Ib.* No. 40.

(m) Robertson's Index, 21.

(n) *Chart. Dryburgh*, No. 186. This was confirmed, in 1326, by John, the bishop of Glasgow, and by his dean and chapter. *Id.*

(o) Robertson's Index, 115. On the 12th of March 1478-9, an action was pursued, in parliament, by John Hume, of Over Crailing, against Laurence Rutherford, about the wrongful spoliation of the "*teind shavis*" of the kirk of Maxton. The lords found, that the said Laurence had done "wrang in the taking of the said teinde shavis." *Pal. Rec.* 2 39.

(p) Nisbet's Herald. Apx. 219.

the

the church of Rutherford sunk into ruins, the advowson of it fell into oblivion (g).

In the charters of the twelfth century, the name of the parish of *Bowden* is written variously *Bothendene*, *Botheldene*, and *Bouldene*. The village of *Bowden* is, in fact, situated upon a *dene*, through which runs a rivulet; the ancient church is said to have stood in this *dene*, or *vale*: And higher up, on this rivulet, stands *Holydean*, a village, and seat, of the Duke of Roxburgh. The *dene*, undoubtedly, represents the valley, and the only difficulty arises, from the prefix *Bothen*, *Bothel*, *Bould*. Though a zealous etymologist might run into the Cambro-British speech, for a solution of this difficulty, the safest resource is in the Anglo-Saxon: And, herein, we find *Botl*, and *Botel*, a dwelling place, a village, a farm, a manor: So *Botel-dene* is obviously the manor-place in the *dene*, or valley; and *Bothel-dene* was abbreviated to *Bouldene*, which was itself corrupted to *Bowden*. This place is first mentioned, in the foundation charter of Selkirk, before the year 1124, when it was granted to the monks, by David I., under the name of *Bothendene*. When this excellent prince removed those monks to Kelso, in 1128, he again granted it to them, by the name of *Bouldene* (r). Malcolm IV. confirmed this parish to them, in 1159, by the name of *Botheldene* (s). Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the monks of Kelso, in 1232, the *church of Boulden* (t). At the commencement of the fourteenth century, the monks of Kelso held the church of Boulden “in rectoria,” which was usually worth 10l. 13s. 4d. a year. They enjoyed also the manor of Boulden, in which there were twenty-eight husband lands, whereof each used to rent for six shillings and eight-pence, with a variety of useful services, from the husbandmen. The monks had, also, in the village of Boulden, thirty-six cottages, with a dozen acres of land, which rented each for 2l. 15s. 4d. yearly, with the commodious addition of many services. In this village, they had four brewhouses, whereof each used to rent, yearly, for ten shillings: But, the abbot had a right, moreover, from each, to buy a lagena and a half of ale, for a penny. And the monks had also the miln of Boulden,

(g) The village, and barony of Rutherford still remain. On the border, between the parishes of Maxton, and Ancrum, stands the ridge, called *Lilliard Edge*, where the English under Ewer, and Laiton were defeated, in 1542, by the Earl of Angus. The Scots had the irresistible aid of the maid Lilliard, another maid of Orleans, whose tombstone, with an appropriate inscription, still remain. For some other particulars of Maxton parish, see the Stat. Acco. iii. 276.

(r) Chart. Kelso, No. 4.—No. 1. In those charters was granted also the *vill of Middellam*, which has been abbreviated, colloquially, to *Midlem*, which still appears, as the name of a village, and estate, in Bowden parish.

(s) Diplom. Scotiz, pl. xxiv.

(t) Chart. Kelso, No. 278.

which



which used to rent, yearly, for eight marks (*u*). In Bagimont's Roll, among the churches, in the deanery of Tevedale, the "*vicaria de Bowden*" was valued at 2 l. 13 s. 4 d. There was of old, a chapel, with its appropriate cemetery, at *Holydean*, in the parish of Bowden (*x*). It stood on the brink of a *dene*, or valley, through which runs a rivulet; and from these circumstances the place derived the name of Holydene, or rather *Haly-dene*, according to the Scottish, and Saxon dialects, which is nearer the Anglo-Saxon *Haliz-dene*, than the English of the maps. Halyden was a grange of the monks of Kelso, who used to labour it with three ploughs, and pasture it with twenty-four cows, forty wedders, and two hundred ewes, at the beginning of the fourteenth century. In 1569, Walter Ker of Cessford, obtained, for border services, a grant of the lands of Halydean (*y*).

The name of the parish of *Lilliesleaf* is plainly a corruption of *Lilliesclif*, which appears, from record, to have been the ancient appellation. Some of the cliffs, which form the rugged, and steep banks of Ale water, near the site of the village, received, no doubt, the name of *Lilliesclif*, from some person, who cannot now be traced (*z*). In the *Inquisitio* of Earl David, *Lillescliva* was found, to have belonged to the church of Glasgow, before the year 1116 A. D. This parish was confirmed to the bishoprick of Glasgow, by the bulls of several popes, before the year 1186, under the name of *Lillesclive* (*a*). In 1128, David I. granted to the monks of Kelso thirty acres of land, in the parish of *Lillesclif*, lying between the Aln, and the rivulet Middleham, and *Lillesclif*, and also the tithes of the miln of *Lilliesclif* (*b*). Herbert, the bishop of Glasgow, who died, in 1164, confirmed to the same monks, the tithes of those lands, which had been granted to them by David I. (*c*). The bishop of Glasgow is said to have built the church, here, in the ninth, or tenth century, when there was no bishop of

(*u*) Chart. Kelso. In 1327, there was an inquest held, at Boulden, concerning some carucates of land, in Biestfield, which were bound to find one armed man, who ought to be the leader of thirty of the principal tenants, belonging to the barony of Boulden, for the king's host. Chart. Kelso. No. 468.

(*x*) Stat. Acco. xvi. 241.

(*y*) Douglas Peerage, 594.

(*z*) The Ang-Saxon *Clif* signified *litus, ripa*, as well as *rupes, cliva*, Somner, Lye. It was the practice of the Northumbrians to apply this term to many places, as we may see, in the maps of Northumberland, and Durham. In a charter of Robert de Berkeley to the monks of Melros, before the year 1199, *Lilies-yhates* is mentioned, as lying in the same parish of *Lilliesclif*. Chart. Mel. No. 27.

(*a*) Chart. Glasgow.

(*b*) Chart. Kelso, No. 1. This was confirmed by Malcolm IV. Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. xxiv.

(*c*) Chart. Kelso, No. 437.

Glasgow.

Glasgow (c). There was anciently a church at *Herdmanstun*, in this parish (d). There was of old, a chapel, near Riddel, with its appropriate cemetery, which was called *Chapel-park*, where human bones are still ploughed up: And a hamlet, at this place, of the name of Chapel, marks the ancient site (e). The family of Riddel are said to have fixed themselves here, in the seventh, or eighth century (f). It may be allowed to this ancient race, that Gervise Riddel came into Scotland with David I., and witnessed the *Inquisitio*, 1116: Gervise Riddel has the honour of being the first sheriff of Roxburghshire, who has yet been discovered. He died about the year 1140, after acquiring the manor of Lilliesclif, and other lands. He left a son, Walter, who succeeded to his estate; and Arketelle, who came into possession of the same property, upon the death of his brother Walter, without issue. Arketille entered into an agreement with Uchtred, the parson of Lilliesclif, about the tithes thereof, by the mediation of Malcolm IV., which was confirmed by the bull of Alexander III. Patrick Riddel, the great grandson of Gervise, the founder of the family of Lilliesclif, granted, for the safety of Alexander II.'s soul, to the monks of Melros, some lands in Lilliesclif, and pasture for 12 oxen, 10 cows, 5 horses, and 100 sheep, where-soever his own cattle, or the cattle of his men, pastured, within the same district (g). The Riddels long flourished here, and gave their own name to the village of Riddel, and to the hamlet of Riddel-shiel, on the Ale water, within the parish of Lillieschif (h).

The name of the parish of *Ashkirk*, in the records of the twelfth century, is spelt *Aschebyrc*, and *Aschebirk* (i). In more recent times, this parish has been called *Asckirche*, *Eschirche*, *Eskirk*, and *Askirk*. The original name is

(c) Stat. Acco. xvii. 178. The university of Glasgow receives, yearly, from this parish 5 l. 7 s. 6½ d. Id. A new church was built here in 1771. When the old fabrick was taken down, on this occasion, there was found below one of the seats, a coffin, containing several human heads. Ib. 179. These were supposed to be the heads of some conventiclers, who, being pursued, when attending a field meeting, fled into a moss, where they perished. Id.

(d) In 1186, Pope Urban confirmed to the bishop of Glasgow the church of *Herdmanstun*, with the church of Lilliesclif. Chart. Glasgow, 103.

(e) Stobie's map of this shire.

(f) Stat. xvi p. 108. William de Rochford, the parson of the church of *Lillesclive*, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, on the 28th August 1296. Pryune.

(g) Chart. Melros, No. 67.

(h) Stobie's Map of this shire; Douglas's Baronage, 63—8. For more recent particulars of this parish of Lilliesclif, see the Stat. Acco. vii. 173.

(i) Chart. Glasgow.

plainly

plainly Anglo-Saxon (*k*). If Somner were silent, the topography both of England, and of Scotland, would evince, that the name of Ashkirk had been imposed here, by the Scoto Saxon settlers, during modern times. In the *Inquisitio* of Earl David, *Aschebyrc* was found to have belonged to the church of Glasgow, before 1116 A. D. It was confirmed to this episcopate, by various bulls of several popes, before the year 1186 (*l*). Ashkirk formed one of the prebends of the chapter of Glasgow: In the *taxatio* of the prebends, in 1401, it was rated at forty shillings (*m*). William, the bishop of Glasgow, being informed, that the emoluments of the prebendary of Ashkirk was scarcely sufficient, in time of peace, and altogether insufficient in time of war, with the assent of Simon de Dalgles, the prebendary, and vicar of Ashkirk, who then received the vicarious dues of sheep, wool, lambs, cheese, oblations, and tithes, united, in 1448, the vicarage to the prebend (*n*). In Bagimont's Roll, among the churches, which belonged to the chapter of Glasgow, the "rectoria de Eskirk" is valued at 5*l*. In 1674, there was a grant to Alexander, the archbishop of Glasgow, of the advowsons of Ancrum, and Ashkirk (*o*). In 1706, the patronage of the church of Ashkirk, with the whole tithes, were granted to Sir Gilbert Elliot (*p*). A small division of this parish is comprehended in Selkirkshire. During the reign of William, the lion, Orm, of Ashkirk, was lord of this manor (*q*). There was afterward an agreement, between Henry of *Eschirche*, and his brother, Alexander, whereby Henry resigned to Alexander one half "totius feodi de "Eschirche;" rendering homage for the same, and one half of the services, due for the fief of *Eschirche* (*r*). In 1534, and 1535, Richard Bothwell, the rector of Ashkirk, was often employed, as one of the commissioners, for continuing the parliament: In June 1535, he was present among the clergy, in the Estates, and was chosen one of the lords of articles (*s*). This instance, with other parliamentary notices, seem to evince, that such of the inferior clergy, as the king thought fit, were called, by writ, to attend in parliament. For more recent informations, with respect to this parish, the Statistical Account may be properly inspected (*t*).

Thus much, then, as to the several parishes, in the presbytery of Melros. Of the districts, in Roxburghshire, the only parish, which lyes in the presbytery of

(*k*) *Act.* A. S. ash, the ashtree: And *Cyrc*, a church. Somner. There are many places in North Britain, which are also derived from the ash-tree, as Ashfield, Ashgrove, Ashiebank, Ashieholm; and still more, in England, as we may see in Adams's *Villare*.

(*l*) Chart. Glasgow.

(*m*) Id.

(*n*) Id.

(*o*) Warrant Book.

(*p*) Id.

(*q*) Chart. Glasgow, 217.

(*r*) Ib. 175.

(*s*) Parl. Rec. 591—93.

(*t*) Vol. iii. 216.

VOL. II.

B b

Lawder,

Lawder, is *Smalholm*. In ancient charters, this name is written *Smalham*, or *Smalhame*. Smalham obviously means the little ham, the small hamlet, or village: And Smalholm is plainly a modern corruption. David Olifard granted to the monks of Dryburgh a carucate of land, in the manor of *Smalham*, with common of pasture, for three hundred sheep, and the consideration of this grant was declared to be, for the remission of his own sins, and for the safety of the souls of those, who had given him the same lands (*u*). The piety of Olifard, who was one of the most respectable men of that age, was approved by Malcolm IV. (*x*). Walter de Moravia granted to those monks, that they should be free, from the payment of multure, for their lands of *Smalhame* (*y*). Walter Olifard, who died in 1242, gave the monks of Coldingham, the church of *Smalhame* (*z*). In the ancient *taxatio* of the churches, during the reign of Alexander II. the church of *Smalham*, in the deanery of the Merse, was rated at forty-five marks. On the 3d of June 1493, the lords auditors of parliament decreed, that Thomas Hoppringill does *wrong*, in the manuring of the kirkland of *Smalhame*; and therefore ordains him to desist therefrom, for the enjoyment of Thomas Dishington, during the term, in the lease made to him, by “Den George Deware, vicar of the same kirk (*a*).” For more recent notices of this parish, the Statistical Account may be usefully consulted (*b*).

The presbytery of Kelso comprehends nine of the parishes of Roxburghshire. The parish of Kelso includes the old parish of the same name, on the northern bank of the Tweed, and the castle, and town of Roxburgh. The ancient parish of *Kelso* lay, in the bishoprick of St. Andrews, and the parishes of Roxburgh, and of Maxwell, in the episcopate of Glasgow; the Tweed being here the boundary of the two bishopricks. As early as the accession of David I. there was a church at *Kelso*, which was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In 1128, David, with the consent of the bishop of St. Andrews, removed the monks of Selkirk to this church, at Kelso. From this epoch, the history of Mary's church was mingled with the annals of the monastery of Kelso. It was now called the church of St. Mary and St. John (*c*); as the Tyronensian monks usually consecrated their monasteries to the Virgin, and the Evangelist. In the church of Kelso, there were, of old, several altars, which were dedicated to favourite Saints (*d*). When the Scoto-Saxon period began, Roxburgh had already two

(*u*) Chart. Dryburgh, No. 117.

(*x*) Ib. No. 118.

(*y*) Ib. No. 119.

(*z*) Chart. Colding, No. 18.

(*a*) Parl. Rec. 376.

(*b*) Vol. iii. 216.

(*c*) Chart. Kelso, No. 371.

(*d*) Walter Ker, of Cessford, amortized an annual rent of twenty marks yearly, out of his lands of Old Roxburgh, to a chaplain, for St. Catherine's altar, in Kelso. And this grant was confirmed by James IV. on the 20th Nov. 1488. MS. Donatio. 15.

churches :

churches: The church of the town was dedicated to St. James (*e*); the church of the castle was dedicated to St. John; the church of St. James was mentioned by David, in his charter to the monks of Kelso (*f*): He granted a very liberal endowment of the church of St. John, in the castle, which was confirmed by his son, and grandson (*g*). Malcolm IV. granted to Herbert, the bishop of Glasgow, the church of Old Roxburgh, with its appurtenances, as Asceline, the archdeacon, held the same, under David; and Malcolm also gave bishop Herbert the chapel of the castle of Roxburgh, with its appurtenances, as the same had been enjoyed by Adam, the chaplain, under David, his grandfather (*b*). The monks considered the church of Roxburgh, as a part of their estate, which yielded them yearly 13l. 6s. 8d. They thought more of their revenue, than of the *cure of souls*: And, in 1433, the abbot of Dryburgh, as delegate of the pope, issued a mandate, directing the abbot, and monks of Kelso, to find a chaplain, for the church of St. James, in Roxburgh (*i*). In 1241, Alexander II. granted for the sustentation of his two chaplains, within the castle of Roxburgh, ten pounds a year, to be received of the provost of Roxburgh, out of the firm of the Burgh (*k*). In Bagimont's Roll, among the churches belonging to the chapter of Glasgow, the "*rectoria de auld Roxburgh*" was valued at 12l. The church of St. James, in Roxburgh, seems to have enjoyed, at the commencement of the thirteenth century, a sort of exempt jurisdiction (*l*). St. James continues  
to

(*e*) An. 1134, *Dedicatio ecclesie sancti Jacobi de Rokesburgh.* Chron. Mailros.

(*f*) Chart. No. 1.

(*g*) Chart. Glasgow, 265-79. He thereby gave to this church a carucate of land, from his demesne of Roxburgh, a toft, and a measure of land, below the castle, the oblations of those, who lived in the castle, the oblations of his own family, when they resided there, like one of his own chaplains, and the tithes of his brushwood, and a tenth part of the blood of the beasts, which should be slaughtered, in Tevidale, for the king's use. Id. Such were the singular manners of that simple age!

(*b*) The worthy Hubert, who died, in 1164, restored to the churches of Roxburgh, that part of the parish, which lay, without the ditch of the town, between the Tweed, and Teviot, and which he held, under a composition with king Malcolm; and he conceded the same churches, without diminution, to the monks of Kelso. Chart. Glasgow, No. 412. In 1232, Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the monks of Kelso, the churches, and schools, of Roxburgh, as Jocelin, and Herbert, had granted them.

(*i*) Chart. Kelso, No. 485.

(*k*) Chart. Glasgow, 271. Adam, the parson of the church, within the castle of *Rokburk*, swore fealty to Edward I., on the 28th August 1296, at Berwick. Prynne. At the same place, and time, Nicol, the chaplain of the *Maison dieu* of *Rokburk*, also swore fealty to Edward. Id.

(*l*) Chart. Glasg. 59. During the wretched reign of David II. John Spottiswoody of Spottiswood founded an alterage, in the church of St. James, in Roxburgh. Dougl. Baron. 446. The

B b 2

Spottiswoodes

to be the present patron of the principal fair in Roxburghshire. Edward III., when he had acquired, by force, and fraud, the temporary dominion of this county, seems very studious to supply the prebendal stall of Old Roxburgh (*m*). Roger de Aulton endowed in the monastery of Kelso, a chantry, for one priest, to perform mass for the soul of Edward I., which this great king confirmed, on the 1st of May 1300 (*n*). The old parish of Maxwell, or according to its ancient orthography, Maccuswel, and Maccuswill, derived its name from its proprietor, Maccus, whose vill it was: Maccus, the son of Unwein, witnessed many charters of David I., as Liolph, the son of Maccus, witnessed the charters of Malcolm IV (*o*). Herbert de Maccuswell gave the church of his *vill* to the monks of Kelso, to whom it was confirmed by Malcolm IV. (*p*). In 1232, Robert, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the same monks the church of Mackeswell, which had been also confirmed by William, the lion, and the chapel of Harlaw, that stood at a farm, named *Chapel*, about a mile from Maxwell (*q*). The chapel of Harlaw appears to have been founded, in his court, by Herbert de Maccuswell, and by him dedicated to St. Thomas, the Martyr, according to the practice of the reign of William. Joceline, who ceased to be bishop of Glasgow, in 1179, confirmed to the church of St. Michael of Maccuswell, the new oratory, which Herbert had erected, in honour of St. Thomas, the Martyr,

Spottiswoodes of that ancient house still spell their respectable name with a final (*c*). The name was of old pronounced, by provincial tongues, as we see above, Spottiswoody; and so in the War cry of *Henwoody*.

(*m*) In his 11th year, he issued a writ de prebenda de veteri Roxburgh, in eccles. Glasguen. in favour of Andrew of Ormiston. Ayloff's Cal. p. 179. In his 22d year he issued a similar presentation to Richard de Swynhope. Ib. 204. In his 26th year, he issued a presentation, for the same, to William de Emeldon. Ib. 210. In his 35th year, he granted the same to John de Baumburgh. Ib. 224. In his 43d year, he granted the same to Richard de Middleton. Ib. 234. Richard II. followed his example. In his 2d year, Richard granted the same prebendal stall to William de Shrewsbury. Ib. 243. Richard, in the 11th of his reign, granted to Bertine Karre, the rents, and issues of the church of Roxburgh. Ib. 255.

(*n*) Chart. Kelso, No. 502-3.

(*o*) *Inquisitio* David, 1116. Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. xiv. pl. xxiv. Maccus-*tun*, and Maccus-*vill*, are very nearly allied; the termination of the one being Saxon, and the other Norman. *Vill* was used by Hall, and is still used, by law writers, though Johnson saith, it is now out of use. By intendment of law, every parish is a *vill*, unless it be shewn to the contrary; and every vill must have a constable, otherwise, it is but a hamlet.

(*p*) Chart. Kelso, No. 2. For the descendants of Herbert de Maccuswell, see Dalrymple's Col. p. 436; Douglas's Peerage, 514.

(*q*) Chart. Kelso, No. 12. Ib. No. 278; Pont's Map of Tevidale, and Stobie's Map of this shire.

with

with a toft, that Herbert annexed to his chapel (*r*). In 1362, Edward III. gave to Thomas du Middelton, the chapel of St. Thomas, the Martyr, near Roxburgh (*s*). In 1389, Richard II. granted to Allan Horsle, and his heirs, the villis of Maxwell, and Softlaw, in the land of Tevydale (*t*). The monks of Kelso held, of old, the church of Makeswel, “in rectoria,” which was then valued at 11l. 16s. 8d. yearly (*u*). Robert I. granted to Hugh de la Vikers, the lands, and villages, of Roxburgh, Berton, and Maxwell, which had belonged to Ade Mindrom, and William Dalton (*x*). Robert II. granted to John de Maxwell, the lands of Softlaw, in the barony of Maxwell (*y*). In the parish of Kelso, which was so long occupied by monks, sectaries now abound: Here, are an episcopal chapel, a kirk of relief, and meetings of burghers, anti-burghers, cameronians, methodists, and quakers, who, as they are all tolerated, enjoy in peace their peuliarities, and their practices.

The name of the parish, as well as the shire, of Roxburgh, is derived, as we have seen, from the castle, or *burgh*. The new village of Roxburgh was perfectly known, as well as the old, in the early age of David I. (*z*). The present parish of Roxburgh lyes on both sides of the Teviot, and between this river and the Tweed; extending its limits to the walls of the ancient fortress: But, the site of the castle, and the precincts of Old Roxburgh, are now included in Kelso parish. In the vill of Farnington, within the parish of Roxburgh, there was formerly a chapel, which depended on the mother church of Old Roxburgh. Pope Urban, who died in 1186, confirmed to Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, the church of Old Roxburgh, with *the chapel of Farningdun* (*a*).

The parish of *Ednam* derives its abbreviated name, from Edenham, the vill on the *Eden*, which itself has the honour to bear a Cambro-British appellation.

(*r*) Chart. Kelso, No. 420.

(*s*) Ayloff's Cal. 225.

(*t*) Ib. 257.

(*u*) Chart. Kelso.

(*x*) Robertson's Index, 5.

(*y*) Ib. 115.

(*z*) Chart. Kelso, No. 1.

(*a*) Chart. Glasgow, 104. The barony of *Farnydnun*, in this shire, is mentioned in the charter of Robert II. Robertson's Index, 97. Roger Burnard, who was the lord of the manor of Farningdun, during the reigns of William, and of Alexander II., granted to the monks of Melros a part of his *peatury*, and thirteen acres of land, in the vill of Farningdun; and this grant was confirmed by two charters of Alexander II. Chart. Melros, No. 48-9-50-1. He was succeeded by Richard Burnard, lord of Farningdun, who sold to the monks of Melros, eight acres of meadow, which sale was confirmed by Alexander II. On the 6th of July 1476, appeared before the lords auditors, in parliament, James Sprot, who had been summoned, by Duncan of Dundas, as curate to William Mateland of Lethington, for the wrongful occupation, and manuring of *the chapel lands of Faringtoun*, pertaining to the said Duncan, as curate to the said William, &c. Parl. Rec. 204. For other particulars of Roxburgh parish, see the Stat. Acco. xix. 114.

The

The waste here, as we have seen, was given by Edgar to Thor-longus, who improved the gift, built a church, in honour of Cuthbert, which he gave to the monks of Durham (*b*). David granted to the monks of Coldingham, a toft, with houses, in Edenham (*c*). The kings had at Edenham a large miln, from which David granted to the monks of Kelso, in 1128, twelve chalders of malt, with *turbary*, in the moor of Edenham (*d*). William gave to the same monks three carucates of land, in Edenham, as Erkenbald, the abbot of Dunfermlyn, had laid them out, in pursuance of the king's writ, in exchange, for twelve chalders of malt, which they enjoyed out of the king's miln of Edenham, twenty chalders of victual, which they had from his miln of Roxburgh, and three marks of money, that they were paid out of the firm of his town of Roxburgh (*e*). As early as the twelfth century, the mother church of Edenham had two dependent chapels; the one at Newton, which is now Newton Don, and the other at Nathanthorn, that has been contracted to Nanthorn. Robert, the bishop of St. Andrews, who died, in 1158, confirmed the connection, between the mother church of Edenham, and the chapel of Newton, which was so called, in contradistinction to the Old-tun of Edenham (*f*). Arnold, the bishop of St. Andrews, who died, in 1162, confirmed to the same monks, the church of Edenham, with the chapels of Newton, and Nathanthorn (*g*). In the taxatio of the church, during the reign of Alexander II., there is the church of Edenham, in the deanery of Merse, valued at fifty-five marks. Edenham was not without its hospital, as well as its church (*h*). Robert I. granted in marriage with his daughter Marjery, the lands of Edenham, with other baronies (*i*). Robert, the steward, confirmed to Sir Robert Erskine, and Christian de Keth, his spouse, Nesbit, and Edenham, with the advowsons of the churches, and hospitals (*k*). In exchange, for those lands, the steward, when Robert II. granted to Sir Robert Erskine, and his spouse, one hundred pounds, sterling, out of the firm of his burgh, at Aberdeen (*l*). In 1558, Edenham, with other villages, were burnt, by the Earl of Northumberland, who once claimed much of this country, under another destroyer, Edward III. (*m*).

(*b*) Smith's Bede, Apx. xx.

(*c*) Chart. Coldingham, 3.

(*d*) Chart. Kelso, No. 1.

(*e*) Ib. 14.

(*f*) Chart. Coldingham, p. 41.

(*g*) Id.

(*h*) In 1348, Edward III. issued a writ, for restoring the hospitals of St. Mary of Berwick, and of Edenham, to Robert de Burton. Ayloff's Cal. 201.

(*i*) Robertson's Index, 9.

(*k*) Chart. Aberdon, 806.

(*l*) Ib. 809.

(*m*) Border Hist. 590. The more curious reader may see more recent notices of Ednam parish, in the Stat. Acco. xi. 303. Ednam had the honour to produce Thomson, the poet, whose worthy father was minister here.

The



The parish of *Sprouston*, or as it appears, in ancient writings, *Sproston*, may have derived its singular name, from some person, called *Sprous*, who cannot now be traced, whose *tun*, or dwelling, it may have been. The same name, may, however, be derived from the qualities of the place. *Sprus*, in the Cornish speech, signifies a grain, and seems to be connected with the Saxon *sprotc*: And hence, *Sprus-tun*, or *Sprote-ton*, may denote the place fruitful in grain. This name was very applicable to the fruitfulness of the soil, around the village of *Sprouston*. The earliest notice of this parish is, in the foundation charter of *Selkirk*, during the year 1114 (*n*). When the monks were removed to *Kelso*, in 1128, David I. granted them more fully, in *Sprouston*, a carucate, with ten acres of land, and the church of the same vill, with the lands to the same belonging; John, the bishop of *Glasgow*, consenting, and confirming the king's grant (*o*). *Eustace de Vescy* appears to have obtained the manor of *Sprouston*, from *William, the lion*, with his natural daughter *Margaret*, in marriage. In 1207, the monks agreed with *Eustace*, and his wife, that they might build a chapel, in their court at *Sprouston*; the chaplain of the mother church receiving all the oblations of *de Vescy*, and the other parishioners: In return, the lord of the manor confirmed all their possessions, in *Sprouston* (*p*); and he also granted the monks of *Kelso*, in *perpetual alms*, an annuity of 20s. out of the miln of *Sprouston*, to light their church, in lieu of the tithes of the same miln (*q*). In this parish, there were other chapels. The monks of *Kelso* permitted *Bernard de Hawden* to build a chapel, in his court, at *Hawden*: In return, he released to them his claims on the miln of *Revedene*, with the miln pond, and the lands belonging to it: He confirmed to them a carucate of land, at *Hawden*, and granted them ten acres of land, in the same vill, for the safety of *William, the king* (*r*). With much valuable property, the monks of *Kelso* possessed the church of *Sprouston*, "in rectoria," which was wont to be worth yearly 40l. (*s*). The church, and parish of *Lempit-law*, were, in early times, annexed to *Sprouston*. *Richard Gemyne*, the lord of the manor of *Lempitlaw*, granted to the hospital of *Soltre*, for the support of this house, and the paupers, and pilgrims, to the same resorting, the church of *Lempitlaw*, with the tithes to the same belonging (*t*). In *Bagimont's Roll*, the "rectoria de *Lempitlaw*," in the deanery of *Tevedale*, was valued at 4l. At the village of *Lempitlaw*, the ruins of its church may still be seen, and its appropriate cemetery continues to be accustomedly used (*u*).

(*n*) Chart. *Kelso*, No. 1.(*o*) *Ib.* 379.(*p*) *Ib.* 206-8.(*q*) *Ib.* No. 207.(*r*) *Ib.* No. 210-212-214.(*s*) Chart. *Kelso*.(*t*) Chart. *Soltre*, No. 4.(*u*) Stat. Acco. xvi. 27.

Robert L.

Robert I. granted the barony of Sprouston to his son, Robert (*x*). After the decease of this natural son, the king granted the lands of Sprouston to William Francis (*y*). David II. granted to Thomas Murray the baronies of Hawick, and Sprouston (*z*). The same king conferred Sprouston on Maurice Murray (*a*).

The parish of *Linton* derives its name, from a small lake, which is commonly called Linton-loch; lying a little westward of the church, though it has been pretty much drained. *Llynn*, in the British, and *Linn*, in the Irish, signify a lake, a pool, or any standing water (*b*). The termination of the name is merely the Saxon *tun*, as we know from Somner, signifying a dwelling place: And was annexed to the *lyn*, to denote the dwelling, at the lake. In the twelfth century, and afterward, the name of the place was coupled with Roderick, the appellation of some proprietor, in order to distinguish it from other Lintons. The church of Linton Roderick was granted to the monks of Kelso, by Richard Cumin, whose son, John, had been buried among them, with half a carucate of land, in the manor of Linton Roderick (*c*). Hugh, the bishop of Glasgow, who died, in 1200, confirmed to the monks of Kelso, the church of Linton Roderick, which Dodin, in his presence, gave them, with the tithes, and other property (*d*). Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed, in 1232, to the monks of Kelso, the church of Linton Roderick, with other religious establishments (*e*). In Bagimont's Roll, there is "rectoria de Linton," in the deanery of Tevedale, valued at 4 l. The monks, among their possessions, of old, estimated the church of Linton Roderick, which they held, in *rectoria*, at twenty marks. Robert I. granted certain lands of Linton Rotherick, which extended to a *ten* pound land to John Logan (*f*). The same king confirmed to Sir James Douglas the lands of Linton Rotherick (*g*).

The name of the parish of *Yetholm* is plainly corrupted from *Yetham*, which is doubtless the original appellation. *Yeth*, and *gate*, are, indiscriminately, used in the Scoto-Saxon, both for a *gate*, and a *road*. The word is obviously the Anglo-Saxon *Zeat*, *Zete*, *Zate*, *porta*: So, *Yetham* may have been intended to denote the *dwelling* at the *gate*, or the dwelling on the road. In fact,

(*x*) Robertson's Index, 12.

(*y*) *Ib.* 15.

(*z*) *Ib.* 45.

(*a*) *Ib.* 54. For more recent notices of Sprouston parish, the Stat. Acco. i. 65, may be consulted.

(*b*) Davis, and Owen; O'Brien, and Shaw.

(*c*) Chart. Kelso, No. 273. This grant was confirmed by Malcolm IV. and William. *Ib.* No. 2-12. Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. 12.

(*d*) Chart. Kelso, No. 433.

(*e*) *Ib.* No. 278.

(*f*) Robertson's Index, 15.

(*g*) *Ib.* 27. For other notices of this parish, see the Stat. Acco. iii. 119.

this

this vill stands on the great road, which comes through Kelso to the south; and another way crosses the other road, at this village. Many places, which are situated by the way-sides, are called by the name of gate-side. The village, at which stands Yetham church, is generally distinguished, by the name of Kirk-Yetham, from another vill, on the opposite side of Bowmont-water, called Town-Yetham. William de Hawden, the lord of the manor of Kirk-Yetham, granted to the monks of Kelso the right of advowson of the church of Kirk-Yetham (*a*). Alexander II. confirmed to the same monks the donation, which Rudolph Næmus made of three acres of land, in the parish of Yetham, which lay opposite to the monks lands of Colpinhopes (*b*). In Bagimonts-roll, among the churches, in the deanery of Tevidale, the “rectoria de Yetham” is valued at £2 : 13 : 4. In 1304, Edward I. came to Yetham, on his return from his northern expedition (*c*). In 1375, Edward III. issued a writ of presentation to the church of Yetham (*d*). In the same year, he busied himself in exchanging the church of Mynto, for the church of Yetham (*e*). In 1379, Richard II. presented Robert Gifford to the church of Yetham (*f*). Robert II. granted to Fergus Mac-Dougal the manor of Yetham, which Margaret Fraser, his mother, had resigned to him (*g*). Robert III. granted to Archibald Mac-Dougal the barony of Yetham (*h*). Robert Duke of Albany granted to John de Hawden the lands of Yetham, and Hawden, which had been resigned by William Hawden, his father (*i*).

The parish of *Morbattle* comprehends the ancient parishes of *Merebatle*, and *Moll. Merebotle*, which is the old, and proper spelling of the name, signifies the dwelling-place, at the marsh, from the Anglo-Saxon *Mere*, palus, stagnum, and *Botl*, villa, domicilium (*k*). The modern orthography of the word would lead us to suppose, that the dwelling was originally on the *moor*. Either of these significations would appositely apply to the local qualities of the place, where there was once great abundance both of marsh, and moor. By the *Inquisitio* of Earl David, it was found, that the church of Glasgow had, before the year 1116, in *Merebotle*, one carrucate, and a church. The church of *Merebotle* was confirmed to the episcopate of Glasgow, by several bulls of successive popes, before the demise of Urban, in 1186 (*l*). But, confirmations strong did not

(*a*) Chart. Kelso, No. 481 : This grant was made about the end of the fourteenth century.

(*b*) *Ib.* 389.

(*c*) Mestre Walram, the parson of *Yetholm*, swore fealty to Edward I., on the 28th of August 1296, at Berwick. Prynne.

(*d*) Ayloff's Cal. 297. (*e*) *Ib.* 238. (*f*) *Ib.* 244. (*g*) Robertson's Index, 115.

(*h*) *Ib.* 148. The descendant of this M'Dougal, softened to M'Dowal, still enjoys this property.

(*i*) *Ib.* 164. For other notices of Yetham, see the Stat. Acco. xix. 609.

(*l*) Somner.

(*l*) Chart. Glasgow, p. 73, 81, 91, 104.

prevent pertinacious controversy. Hugh de Potton, the archdeacon of Glasgow, contended with Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, and Thomas, the rector of Merebotle, about their several rights. The bishop of Dunkeld, the Dean of Lothian, and the Prior of Coldingham, as the delegates of Gregory, settled the dispute, by declaring, in 1228, at Nesbith, that the church of Merebotle was a prebend of Glasgow, yielding yearly twenty marks; that in future, the archdeacon should receive thirty marks, annually, for a mansion, but should claim nothing of the rectory of Merebotle (*m*). In Bagimonts-roll, the “rectoria de *Merbotil*,” among the churches belonging to the chapter of Glasgow, was valued at £10 : 3 : 8. In an ordinance of the bishop, and chapter of Glasgow, rating the prebends, in 1401, Merebotle is valued at £5 (*n*). Of old, there were two chapels, in this parish, which were subordinate to the church of Merebotle; there was one at Cliftun, on the Bowmont-water; and the other chapel was at Whittun, which is now Nether-Whitton. In 1186, Urban confirmed to Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, the church of Merebotle, “cum capella de Cliftun, et capella de Whittun (*o*).” Besides the established church, there is now, in Merebotle, a meeting-house of the Antiburghers (*p*).

The ancient district of *Moll* comprehended the country, on the upper branches of Bowmont-water, which lies under the eastern range of the border mountains. The church, and village, of *Moll*, stood upon the Bowmont; and there is even now, on the banks of that mountain stream, a hamlet, known, in vulgar language, by the corrupted name of *Mow*-haugh; and a little lower may be seen the ruins of *Mow*-kirk (*q*). *Moll*, in the British, signifies what surrounds, or includes: *Moel*, in the same language, signifies bare, bald, what is bare, bald, a heap, a naked hill, a conical hill (*r*). The village of *Moll* stood near the base of Hownam-law, a very high, and naked hill, of a conical shape; and it is more than probable, from all those coincidences, that the term *Moel* was applied by the British settlers here to that conical hill, and extended, by design, or accident, to the country, and village adjacent. The church of *Moll*, “cum terra adjacentes,” were given to the monks of Kelso, by Uchtred of Moll, whose munificence was confirmed by Malcolm IV., in 1159 (*s*). In 1185,

(*m*) Chart. Glasgow, 177-8.

(*n*) *Ib.* 490.

(*o*) *Ib.* 104.

(*p*) Stat. Acco. xvi. 510; wherein more recent notices of *Merebotle* parish may be found.

(*q*) See Stobie's map of this shire; and Pönt's map of Tevidale: So, the *Bow*-mont-water was anciently written, in records, *Bol*-bent: Such is the established pronunciation, at Edinburgh; *bol* is *bow*; *poll* is *pow*.

(*r*) Davis, and Owen.

(*s*) Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. xxiv. This charter was confirmed also by William. Chart. Kelso, No. 26. The church of *Moll* was, moreover, confirmed to the monks of Kelso, by Herbert, the bishop of Glasgow, who died, in 1164. *Ib.* No. 413.

“*Eschina*

Eschina de Londoniis granted to the monks of Melros the church of Moll, with the adjacent lands, and common of pasture in her manor of Moll, as she then possessed the whole (*t*). Henry of Moll, who married Eschina, confirmed to the monks the munificence of his wife (*u*). Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the monks of Kelso the church of Moll, in 1232 (*x*). The monks of Melros, and the monks of Kelso, settled their disputes, about the tithes of Moll, in 1269 (*y*). When the monks of Kelso took an account of their whole estate, soon afterward, they estimated the yearly value of the church of Moll, which they had to *their proper use*, at £26: 6: 8 (*z*).

The parish of *Stitchel*, or rather *Stichel*, in the ancient form, derived its name, from the Anglo-Saxon *Stichele*, arduus, acclivis (*a*): And the village, and church of *Stichel*, are situated, in fact, on the commanding brow of a steep hill (*b*). Thomas, the son of Ranulph and Jana, settled a chauntry, in the chapel of *Stichele* (*c*). The prior, and monks, of Coldingham, settled their disputes with the same Thomas, before the pope's delegates, about the lands, and the chapel of *Stichele* (*d*). Other disputes arose among parties, who were keenly attached to their rights (*e*). In the ancient *Taxatio* of the churches, during Alexander II.'s reign, there is the "*ecclesia de Stychill*," in the deanery of the Merse, rated at five and thirty marks. The parish of Hume, which lyes, in Berwickshire, has been annexed to *Stichel*, in order to augment the modern stipend (*f*).

The name of the parish of *Muckerstoun* was variously written, in ancient documents: *Mackarvastun*, *Malkariston*, *Malcarstoun*, and *Macarstoun*: The name was doubtless derived from some original settler here, called *Malcar*, or *Mac-car*, whose *tun*, or dwelling, was fixed on this site. Walter Corbet, who was lord of this manor, at the middle of the twelfth century, granted to the

(*t*) *Ib.* No. 145: Symon, the chaplain of Moll, is one of the witnesses to this grant, which was made "for the soul of her son," who was buried, at Kelso.

(*u*) *Ib.* 177.

(*x*) *Ib.* 278.

(*y*) *Ib.* No. 178: By this composition, the monks of Kelso obtained yearly from the monks of Melros "*pro decimis garbarum de Ugginges*," £10. 8s.

(*z*) *Chart. Kelso*: In this, and in the *Chartulary* of Paisley, there are many deeds, about the manor of Moll.

(*a*) *Somner*.

(*b*) There is also a place, in *Lidalsdale*, named *Stichel-hill*.

(*c*) *Chart. Coldingham*, 56.

(*d*) *Ib.* 72: The monks of Coldingham made an exchange with Sir Thomas of some lands, in the manor of *Stichel*.

(*e*) *Ib.* 48: There is, in 1457, "*responsio ad appellationem vicarii de Stichel, cum appellatione ipsa*."

(*f*) For more recent notices of those ancient parishes, see the *Stat. Acco.* iii. 290.

monks of Kelso the church of Malcaruastun, with a carrucate of land. After the confirmation of two kings, Malcolm, and William, this grant was confirmed by Roger, the bishop of St. Andrews, who died, in 1202 (g). Before the year 1220, the manor of Macarveston passed into the possession of William, the son Patrick, the Earl of Dunbar, by marrying Christiana Corbet, who was probably the daughter of Robert Corbet, and the grand-daughter of Walter Corbet. The monks of Kelso tried to be liberal to the grandchild of Corbet, one of their earliest benefactors. They granted, out of their mere motion, permission to William, and Christiana Corbet, to celebrate divine worship, in their own chapel of the manor of Malcarveston. In return, William, with the assent of his son Nicolas, and for the safety of his wife, Christian, granted the monks a release of all claims, which he might have on their estates: And he swore before Gaufred, the bishop of Dunkeld, to perform faithfully his release (b). In the ancient *Taxatio* of Alexander III., the “ecclesia de Malcariston,” in the deanery of Merse, was rated at twenty marks (i).

After all those notices, with regard to the *Ecclesiastical History* of this shire, the *Tabular State* subjoined will be found to be an *useful supplement* of practical information: It exhibits to the curious eye, and shows to the accurate judgment, the several *presbyteries*, and *parishes*, as every reformation has left them; the extent of each; the number of inhabitants, in each, as they were ascertained, at the successive epochs of 1755, 1791, and 1801; the ministers, in each, with the amount of their several stipends, in 1755, and 1798, with their various patrons: So that this *Tabular State* will, perhaps, appear much more comprehensive, as well as useful, than the *Liber Regis*, in the ecclesiastical economy of the neighbour kingdom.

(g) *Diplom. Scotiæ*, pl. xxiv.; *Chart. Kelso*, No. 12, 82, 402. The same Walter Corbet granted to the monks of Melros, not only the church of his manor, with its appropriate lands, but, for *the love of God*, gave them that piece of land, which was called, “Gret riges medow,” for the safety of William, his king. We seem here to see a curious scrap of the real language of the munificent Walter Corbet. *Ib.* No. 234, and 235.

(b) *Id.* No. 238: In the ancient estimate of the monks of Kelso, they stated the church of Malkerveston to be, “in rectoria,” and to be usually worth 20 marks; they had here two carrucates of land, with pasture for 300 lambs, which was worth forty shillings yearly; they had 12 cottages, each having a toft, and half an acre of land, with common of pasture, for two cows; four of which cottages rented each for four shillings yearly, and nine days labour; and the other four rented each for eighteen-pence, with nine days labour: And they had, at the same place, a brewhouse, with an acre of land, which rented, yearly, for five shillings. *Chart. Kelso*. Those ancient establishments raised, and maintained a more efficient population, than modern system; as we may learn, indeed, from the *Tabular State* of Roxburghshire.

(i) For more recent information, concerning the parish of *Makerston*, see the *Stat. Acco.* iii. 262.

The

The TABULAR STATE.

The Presbyteries.	The Names of the Parishes.	Their Extent.		Their Inhabitants			The Number of Ministers.	Their Stipends		Their Patrons.
		Length. Miles.	Length. Miles.	In	In	In		In 1755.	In 1798.	
				1755.	1791.	1801.				
KELSO	Roxburgh	4	2	784	900	949	1	£. 74 8 10	£. 136 2 4	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Kelso	4½	4½	2,731	4,324	4,196	1	98 1 5	213 10 3	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Yetholm	2½	1	699	1,023	1,011	1	69 16 1	123 0 10	Wanchope of Niddry.
	Morbathie	9	4	789	787	785	1	95 1 8	149 11 3	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Sprouston	6	4	1,089	1,100	1,105	1	89 11 7	172 0 3	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Stitchel and Hume (a part of)	5½	3½	527	522	506	1	79 10 0	132 4 10	The King.
	Linton	9	3	413	582	403	1	84 8 4	136 6 4	Pringle of Clifton.
	Makerston	5½	4½	165	252	215	1	61 11	94 9 8	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Ednam	3	3	387	591	598	1	75 17 2	110 1 4	The King.
	Jedburgh	9	6	5,816	3,488	3,834	1	119 0 7	243 9 3	The King.
JEDBURGH	Ancrum	5	4	1,066	1,146	1,222	1	105 11 5	166 6 0	Scott of Ancrum.
	Hawick	15	2	2,713	2,928	2,798	1	108 11 1	211 19 2	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Wilton	5	3	936	1,215	1,307	1	72 7 4	181 11 0	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Hornham	7	4½	632	365	372	1	98 3 4	180 14 2	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Eckford	5	4	1,083	952	973	1	80 8 10	147 14 5	The King.
	Cavers	20	3½	993	1,300	1,382	1	83 16 7	132 9 8	Douglas of Cavers.
	Oxnam	9	4	760	690	688	1	86 10 0	187 7 5	The King, and the Marquis of Lothian.
	Kirkcoun	6	0½	330	342	320	1	61 13 4	105 3 0	The King.
	Southdean	12	7	669	714	697	1	75 14 5	148 1 4	The King, and Lord Douglas.
	Hobkirk	12	2	530	700	760	1	82 15 6	146 11 9	The King.
SELKIRK	Minto	2½	2	395	513	477	1	51 8 10	133 6 0	Lord Minto.
	Bedrule	4	2	297	259	260	1	63 5 6	135 9 9	Hume of Nine-Wells.
	Crailing	3½	3½	387	672	669	1	93 11 11	215 3 9	The King.
	Bowden	4	3	672	860	829	1	63 6 8	160 10 3	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Ashkirk (a part of)	7	3	428	367	348	1	116 2 2	196 11 11	Lord Minto.
	Lessuden	3	1	309	500	497	1	66 17 8	106 11 4	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Lilliesleaf	5½	2	521	630	673	1	80 7 1	140 3 11	The Duke of Roxburgh.
	Melrose	7	6	2,322	2,446	2,625	1	87 0 0	155 19 5	The Duke of Buccleugh.
	Maxton	3½	2½	397	346	368	1	72 5 5	156 7 8	Don of Newton.
	Roberton (a part of)			401	388	381				
LAUDER LANGHOLM	Galashiels (a part of)			171	156	174				
	Smallholm	3	3	551	430	446	1	68 7 10	144 4 0	Baillie of Jarviswood.
	Castletown	17	10	1,507	1,418	1,781	1	72 7 2	155 5 0	The Duke of Buccleugh.
The Total		-	-	31,520	32,713	33,682	31	2,542 18 6	4,818 4 3	